

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

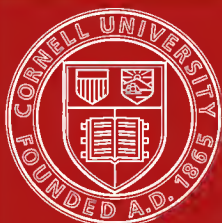


Cornell University Library
arW37657

Chapters on English metre,



3 1924 031 787 462
olin,anx



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924031787462>

CHAPTERS
ON
ENGLISH METRE.

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.



CAMBRIDGE: DEIGHTON, BELL AND CO.
LEIPZIG: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

CHAPTERS ON

ENGLISH METRE

BY
JOSEPH B. MAYOR, M.A.

LONDON:
C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE.
1886

[*All Rights reserved.*]

will at once enable the reader to compare together all that is said on any given subject.

There is another matter on which I should like to add a word to what is stated in the text. Prof. H. Sidgwick, who has most kindly looked over some of the proof-sheets, suggests, in reference to the chapter on Metrical Metamorphosis, that it would be well to make it more clear to the reader, that it is not a mere verbal question, whether, for instance, a line should be called an iambic with initial truncation or a trochaic with final truncation; and asks me how I would propose to answer "the real and interesting aesthetic question, whether the type (i.e. the normal line) so far predominates in the reader's mind, that he feels the particular line (which departs from the normal line) rather as a variant than as a distinct change of type." To this I would reply (1) that my chief aim will be accomplished, if I can get my readers to observe the different metrical effects of the lines which they read, and to describe them in clear and definite terms, and that this will not be interfered with, even though we should allow of alternative expressions for the same fact; (2) that a certain number of variants have now become established, as it were, by universal consent, such as the feminine iambic and truncated trochaic; (3) that when a question arises about the scansion of a line which cannot be referred to any such recognized subclass, it is not ordinarily a matter of indifference which of two possible explanations we shall adopt, but that we have first to compare such a line with the other lines of the poem in which it occurs, and see whether we can discover any similar irregularities, as for instance in regard to Milton's use of the double trochee (p. 40); and must reject any theory which will not suit all such irregular lines; as in p. 87 it is shown, in regard to Coleridge's variations of the 4-foot iambic, that the trochaic explanation will not apply to the line

Is the night chilly and dark;

(4) that, in cases where nothing can be absolutely decided from a comparison of the rest of the poem or of other similar poems, the choice between two possible explanations of a verse must

in the last resort rest with the educated taste of the reader. It is not enough simply that the ear should be naturally sensitive to the harmonies of sound; the ear must have been accustomed to the particular metre or rhythm, or it will not be able to appreciate it rightly. No doubt it is possible that, even so, differently constituted minds and ears may be differently affected by the same break or change in the rhythm. In such a case I should be inclined to say with Horne Tooke 'truth is what each men troweth'; the accurate explanation will be that which accurately expresses each man's own feeling of the rhythm of the line.

I have given my book the title of *Chapters on Metre* in order to show that it makes no pretence to completeness. I have not attempted to deal, otherwise than incidentally, either with the aesthetic or the historic side of metrical investigation. I have barely touched on such matters as alliteration and rhyme: I have not ventured to pronounce an opinion as to the origin and early history of our metres. What I have endeavoured to do is to ascertain by a process of induction the more general laws of our modern metre, and to test the results on a variety of instances. I wish very much that some competent scholar would take up that historical side of the question which I have left untouched. To mention only one part of it, I do not know where to find a really careful investigation of the growth of accentual Latin verse. It would have been admirably done by the ever-to-be-lamented Munro, if he had chosen to turn his attention to it. I remember hearing long ago a paper read by him before the Cambridge Philosophical Society, in which he drew attention to the importance of the accent as colouring the rhythm even of the quantitative verse of the Augustan age. Thus he contrasted the rude sing-song of the soldiers at Caesar's triumph,

Ecce Caesar nunc triumphat qui subegit Gallias,

where the verbal accent corresponds throughout with the stress of the quantitative metre, and such a line as that of Virgil,

Itáliam fáto prófugus Lavinia venit,

where the poet studiously opposes the accent to the metre.

What may be the earliest specimen of pure accentual verse in Latin I am unable to say. We are told by Christ (*Metrik der Griechen und Römer*, p. 402) that Ritschl considered the mill-song of the Lesbian women (ἄλει, μύλα, ἄλει) to be an early example of accentual metre in Greek. In Latin the *Instructiones* of the barbarous Commodianus (flourished about the middle of the third century) is usually named as the first specimen of accentual verse, but his metre is almost as indifferent to accent as it is to quantity. The example quoted by Dr Donaldson in his Latin Grammar is a poem on two of the Diocletian martyrs commencing

Dúae quaedam réferuntur Rómae natae féminae.

Whatever may be the date of the earliest existing specimen, there can be no doubt that the feeling for quantity had long before died out among all but the learned few, and that such verses for instance as the irregular Phalaecians addressed to Alexander Severus (Lamprid. c. 38) would be ordinarily read as accentual iambics corresponding to the hendecasyllabic of modern Italian, our own 5-foot feminine.

*Pulchrum | quod ví|des es|se nos|trum re|gem
Quem Sy|rum te|tulit | propa|go pul|chrum,
Vena|tus fa|cit et | lepus | come|sus
De quo | contin|uum | capít | lepo|rem.*

Hence I am unable to place implicit confidence in the assertion of Zarncke, that the origin of this metre cannot be traced further back than the Romance poets¹.

In conclusion I have to return my hearty thanks to Mr A. J. Ellis for allowing me to make free use of various papers on metre, to Dr Furnivall and Prof. Paul Meyer of Paris for much helpful information, and to Mr Roby and Prof. Sidgwick for valuable criticisms and suggestions.

¹ 'Der fünffüssige Iambus, als Zehnsilbler oder Eilsilbler erscheinend, ist nicht vom Alterthume uns überliefert... Als selbstständiger Rhythmus erscheint der Vers nirgends (i. e. neither in Latin nor in Greek),' p. 3. See below Postscript, p. 197.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction.

	PAGE
A scientific treatment of the subject of metre is possible and is desirable.	
Scientific analysis must be kept apart from historical research and aesthetical criticism. Distinction between prose and verse. Use of classical terms in reference to English metre defended. Scansion by feet the basis of scientific analysis. Principles of metrical classifica- tion. Questions which the metrist has to answer . . .	1—11

CHAPTER II.

Antiquarian A-priorism.

Dr Guest's metrical system is based on the assumption that our modern verse should conform to the laws of Anglo-Saxon metre. His normal iambic line, with its two sections and its fixed pauses, is not recognized by our greatest poets, who place their stops where they like, and substitute freely trochees, pyrrhics, spondees and trisyllabic feet for the iamb. Dr Guest's theory compels him to condemn what is universally approved and approve what is universally condemned.	12—33
---	-------

CHAPTER III.

Logical A-priorism.

Dr Abbott starts with the true normal line, but is slow to see how it is modified and varied in the practice of the poets. Through his un- willingness to admit that other feet can be substituted for the iamb he is driven to disyllabize monosyllables, to lay stress on unaccented syllables, and to allow of extra-metrical syllables in almost any part of the line	34—46
--	-------

APPENDIX.

Mr H. Nicol and Prof. Paul Meyer on the Old French decasyllabic metre.

CHAPTER IV.

Aesthetic Intuitivism.

	PAGE
Mr J. A. Symonds despairs of metrical analysis and would substitute an aesthetic analysis in its place. His various inconsistencies. His challenge to scan certain lines accepted	49—56

CHAPTER V.

Natural or a-posteriori system.

Mr A. J. Ellis recognizes that the normal heroic line is rare in practice; that the number of syllables is often greater than ten, and the number of accents generally less, but sometimes more, than five. The stress denoted by the accent is not always the same. Illustrations from Milton and Byron. For the purpose of full analysis Mr Ellis distinguishes nine degrees of force, length, pitch, weight, and silence, giving altogether forty-five varieties of stress, and exemplifies these in some verses of his own. Limit of variation from the normal weak-strong (iambic) foot. Further illustrations from Milton. Criticisms on Mr Ellis' remarks, especially in reference to the limit of substitution of other feet for the iamb. Mr Masson finds pyrrhic, trochee, spondee, anapaest, dactyl, tribrach, cretic, amphibrach, antibacchius in Milton. His instances of the last four disputed. Mr Keightley on Milton's obligations to Italian verse, especially as regards certain uses of the trochee, and the hypermetric syllable at the caesura	57—80
--	-------

CHAPTER VI.

Metrical Metamorphosis.

Difficulty of determining the metre of separate lines apart from the poems to which they belong. This arises partly from substitution of one foot for another, partly from the addition of a hypermetrical syllable, at the end in the case of iambic and anapaestic metres, at the beginning in the case of trochaic and dactylic; partly from initial truncation in iambic and anapaestic, and from final truncation in trochaic and dactylic metres. More rarely we find examples of internal truncation. It is owing to this principle of metamorphosis that four-foot iambic and trochaic metres so readily pass into one another, and that anapaestic lines are sometimes mistaken for amphibrachic. Metres may also be disguised by an unmetrical division of the lines. Symbols used for scansion	81—98
---	-------

CHAPTER VII.

Naming and classification of Metres. Illustrations from Tennyson.

Examples of trochaic verses, truncated, complete, and hypermetrical, varying in length from two to eight feet. Substitution of iambs or

dactyls for trochees. How the different trochaic lines are combined in poems. Iambic metres, truncated, complete, and hypermetrical, varying in length from two to seven feet. Substitution of trochee, anapaest, and dactyl for iamb. How the different iambic lines are combined in poems. Anapaestic metres, truncated, complete, and hypermetrical, varying in length from one foot to eight feet. Verses divided into sections with occasional internal truncation. Substitution of iamb for anapaest. How the different anapaestic lines are combined in poems. Difficulty of distinguishing between truncated anapaestic and truncated dactylic. Dactylic metres rare. Poems in mixed metres, regular or irregular; e.g. trochaic and iambic, iambic and anapaestic, trochaic and dactylic. Classical metres, hendecasyllabic and alcaic . . . 99—123

CHAPTER VIII.

Naming and Classification of Metres. Illustrations from the Hymn-book.

Explanation of the metrical terminology of the Hymn-book. Iambic stanzas of four lines classed according to the length of the lines, with special varieties noted. Iambic stanzas of more than four lines similarly classed. Trochaic, dactylic, and anapaestic stanzas similarly divided and classed. Mixed metres: iambic and trochaic, iambic and dactylic, iambic and anapaestic, trochaic and dactylic, trochaic and anapaestic. A riddle 124—134

CHAPTER IX.

Blank Verse of Surrey and Marlowe.

Harshness of Surrey's rhythm. He freely admits a trochee or anapaest in any foot, and has often two trochees or anapaests in succession. His commonest pause is after the 4th syllable, but we also find a pause after the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 9th syllables, and he not unfrequently omits either the middle or final pause or both. Pauses which divide the feet have a harsh effect when the preceding syllable is accented. Uses feminine ending, broken lines and Alexandrines. Gascoyne's rule as to iambic metre. Marlowe more regular in accentuation than Surrey. Sometimes begins with a monosyllabic foot. Unusual pronunciation of proper names. Corrupt lines. He occasionally disyllabizes monosyllables, especially those which contain an *r* or *l*. Anapaests are common in any part of the line. Dactyls occur in the 1st and 4th feet. Trochees are common in the 1st foot, and in the 2nd and 3rd after a stop, but otherwise rarer than in Surrey. His pauses are usually at the end of the line and after the 4th or 6th syllable, but he also has the harsh dividing pause after an inverted accent 133—145

CHAPTER X.

Shakespeare's Blank Verse. Macbeth.

PAGE

Syllabic variation of metre by way of defect, in fragmentary and defective lines. Instances of the former in rapid dialogue, and also at the beginning, middle, and end of longer speeches. The latter may be explained by change of pronunciation, or by a significant pause, or by intentional lengthening of a long syllable. Syllabic variation by way of excess, in extra-metrical syllables at the end of the line or after the caesura, or by superfluous syllables, sometimes elided or slurred, sometimes forming trisyllabic feet, or Alexandrine verses. Accentual variation by substitution of pyrrhic, spondee or trochee. Mr Ellis refuses to admit the Common Section, seeing no reason for completing Shakespeare's short lines. He considers that the recognition of the trisyllabic foot renders unnecessary the assumption of slurring, as well as of an extra-metrical syllable in the middle of the line . . . 146—171

CHAPTER XI.

Shakespeare's Blank Verse. Hamlet.

Examples of pyrrhic, spondee and trochee in all parts of the line. Feminine ending used more frequently in the less poetical passages. The extra syllable is often a monosyllable. The admission of the trisyllabic foot will not account for all the cases of feminine caesura. Anapaests are found in all the feet, dactyls rarely except in the first. Doubt as to the existence of Alexandrines in Hamlet. Notes on defective and fragmentary lines 172—183

CHAPTER XII.

Modern Blank Verse. Tennyson and Browning.

Comparison of Milton, Tennyson and Browning in regard to the position of the pauses, the use of the feminine ending, and the substitution of other feet for the iamb. A favourite rhythm of Tennyson's is that in which the ending of the words does not correspond with the ending of the feet. Double trochee occurs occasionally in Tennyson and often in Browning. Examples of trisyllabic feet, tribrach as well as anapaest and dactyl. Peculiar effect of pause after inverted accent. Appropriateness of rhythm to the thought. Unstopped lines. Other examples of unusual rhythm. Excellences and defects of Browning's rhythm 184—196

Postscript.

Abstract of Zarncke's essay on the 5-foot iambus of Lessing and Schiller 197—202

INDEX 203—206

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

THERE are persons to whom system generally is a bugbear, and to whom systems of prosody are especially distasteful. 'The object of rhythm and metre,' they argue, 'is to please the ear. If they fail to do this, they fail of their object, and nothing is gained by showing that they are conformable to certain rules of grammarians. The final authority rests, not with the grammarian, but with those for whom the poet sings.' It may be answered that, just in the same way, the primary object of the musician and painter is to afford pleasure to the eye and ear. If they fail in this, they too fail in their object. But none will deny the importance of theory and rules in these branches of art, both for training the artist in the means by which he may attain his end, and for educating the hearer and spectator to appreciate a higher and more refined order of beauty. Or we might take our illustration not from an art, but from a science, such as botany. The use of botany is to enable us to describe in exact and definite terms the different characteristics of plants, to arrange and classify all that is known about them, and to reduce the various phenomena to their simplest types and laws. So, the use of prosody is to supply a technical language by which to describe each specimen of verse brought before us; to distinguish the different kinds of verse, to establish a type of each, by reference to which existing varieties may be compared, and finally to state the laws of composition which have been observed by those whom the world recognizes as poets. Then from this we may draw practical rules of art for the poet or the reader.

No doubt, when the subject matter of the science or art is one with which our affections are more or less intimately connected, there is a natural shrinking from what may appear to be a cold-blooded analysis of that which excites our admiration or love. At best, we think we can gain nothing by it. Like the speaker in 'Maud' we are inclined to say

a learned man
May give it a clumsy name,
Let him name it who can,
Its beauty would be the same.

But we are moreover suspicious of any attempt to explain how it is that a poet produces his results. We prefer to accept the poem as a pure inspiration wakening up an answering inspiration in our own minds. We regard the use of analysis as a perfidious attempt to rob us of inspiration and leave us in its stead a studied expertness in certain tricks of art. But this is really a total misconception of what is aimed at in metrical analysis. It only deals with the outer vesture of poetry; it teaches us to look more closely at this, to notice its forms and colours and ornaments, just in the same way as a very slight knowledge of botany enables us to observe the distinguishing beauties of ferns or other plants. It may also go on to show how the inner spirit of poetry reveals itself in its outer vesture, how rhythm and metre correspond to varying moods of feeling and so on, but it makes no pretence to explain the creative inspiration of the poet; on the contrary it enlarges our idea of its operation and thus tends to enhance our admiration and delight, just as the teaching of botany or drawing not only quickens the eye for the external features of a landscape, but vastly increases the imaginative and emotional enjoyment of natural scenery.

Connected with this dislike to the application of scientific terms and methods to poetry, as injurious to its spirit and feeling, there is the dislike sometimes felt by persons of fine ear to the mechanical process of scanning. Partly they despair of explaining by rule, or representing by a scheme, the rich undulation of sound of which the ear is cognizant. This is an objection to which all science is liable. As Bacon says, "subtilitas

naturae subtilitatem argumentandi multis partibus superat." And partly there is an aristocratic confidence in their own poetic instinct, and a suspicion and contempt for knowledge slowly gained by training and effort. Yet, we all know, science the tortoise, quickly outstrips the hare, intuition. Singing by ear is no match for singing from notes. Refined aesthetic sense or tact may judge instinctively of the quality of this or that verse, as melodious or the opposite, but this tact passes away with the individual who possessed it. Science translates quality into a quantitative scale; rudely, it is true, at first; but each step gained is a gain for mankind at large, and forms an ever new vantage-ground for the investigations of each succeeding generation.

We may assume then that a scientific treatment of the subject of metre is possible and is desirable. The next question is, how far has this desirable end been already achieved? I shall endeavour to answer this in the following chapters by a careful examination of the metrical systems which possess the highest authority and are most in esteem at the present day; and in order to make my criticisms more generally intelligible, I shall commence with a brief sketch of what I hold to be the natural or truly scientific system.

A subject like prosody lends itself to three different kinds of treatment in consequence of its connexion with history on the one side and aesthetics on the other. One of the dangers which the prosodian or metrist has to guard against is the mixing up of these different methods of treatment. Thus Dr Guest in his *History of English Rhythms* sets before himself as his main object, to trace out the development of one rhythm or metre from another, and to exhibit the varieties of rhythm which characterize each poet and each period, a very interesting and important branch of inquiry. But this simple inquiry into matter of fact is rendered almost valueless by the arbitrary assumption that the greater part of the development of English metre has been illegitimate. The rule of verse laid down by our Anglo-Saxon ancestors is treated as a rule of faith, binding on their unfortunate successors to the end of time. No right of private judgment is allowed either to poets or to readers.

Verses, however pleasing to the modern ear, are denied to be metrical at all, or else twisted and mangled to suit the usage of five centuries ago; just as a modern sentence might be condemned as ungrammatical, because it could not be explained on antiquarian views of syntax. A confusion of a different kind is found in other metrical writers (of whom Mr J. A. Symonds may be taken as an example), who deprecate any attempt to name or count the feet in a verse, provided its rhythm satisfies their ear and is in harmony with their idea of the poet's feeling. No good can be done until we clear ourselves of these confusions. The first thing which the metrist should set himself to ascertain in regard to any verses submitted to him is the existing $\tau\acute{\iota}$, the actual phenomenon; what is the normal line of the metre? how does each particular verse depart from this type? Then he may go on to investigate the $\pi\omicron\lambda\omicron\nu$, the melody and expressiveness of the verse, and the means by which these qualities are attained. And lastly he may investigate the $\pi\acute{\omega}\varsigma$, observe how any particular metre has come into existence, what metrical effects each poet has borrowed from others, and what he has added for himself.

Treating the subject thus from the purely scientific side, and deferring for the present all reference to historical or æsthetic considerations, I start with the two fundamental questions, What is the distinction between prose and verse? How are the different kinds of verse to be classified?

As regards the first, I suppose all would agree in saying that, in English, verse differed from prose in regularity of accentuation. Where the accent recurs in obedience to a definite law, there we have verse. And the kinds of verse are classified according to the intervals which separate the accents, whether an interval of one syllable or of two syllables, and according as the rhythm is ascending, i.e. passing from an unaccented to an accented syllable, or descending, i.e. passing from an accented to an unaccented syllable. We thus get the four simplest kinds of metres, ascending disyllabic, descending disyllabic, ascending trisyllabic, and descending trisyllabic: the metres commonly known as iambic, trochaic, anapaestic, dactylic.

Here I am aware that I enter on debated ground. Mr A. J. Ellis, in the course of his great work on English pronunciation, proposes to consider what light is thrown upon the pronunciation of Shakespeare's time by an examination of the rhymes, the accents, and the number of syllables admitted in his verse. He asserts that "the whole subject of English metres requires re-investigation on the basis of accent." "The old names of measures borrowed from Latin prosodists are entirely misleading, and the routine scansion with the accent on alternate syllables is known only to grammarians, having never been practised by poets."

There are three points here for discussion : Are the classical names to be given up? Is the routine scansion unknown to poets? Is it, in any case, of use in the interests of education and science? I cannot myself see that the use of the terms 'iambic,' etc., is misleading. No one imagines, that they imply that English metre rests on a quantitative basis. The notion of quantity altogether seems to me rather a puzzle to English people; they know what a long vowel is, but I doubt whether they would recognize a long syllable such as 'strength' where the vowel was short. Again, it cannot be denied that there is to the ear a strong resemblance between the rhythm of the English accentual, and the Greek quantitative iambic and trochaic, and it is certainly more convenient to speak of iambic than of ascending disyllabic. The only other way in which I could imagine the term misleading, would be if any one were to suppose that the rules of the Greek metre were applicable in the English; but this is so easily corrected that it hardly seems worth notice¹.

As to the second point, whether the routine scansion has

¹ I find that Mr Ellis objects to the Classical nomenclature, rather in the interests of Classical, than of English metre. His remarks on the above passage are as follows. "It seems to me that the use of the classical names has arisen from our not understanding them, that is, not having the feeling for what they expressed,

and that it is essential to our comprehension of the classical metres to dissociate their terminology from that of modern metres which have nothing in common with them." For a fuller discussion he refers to his *Practical Hints on the Quantitative Pronunciation of Latin*.

ever been known to poets, i.e. whether poets have ever kept strictly to the metre in their practice, it surely cannot be denied that some of our poets, (Chaucer among them) have in some respects approached the routine scansion; but I am not concerned here either to maintain or to deny that they have done so. What I would affirm is that it is impossible for the routine scansion to die out as long as there are children and common people, and poetry which commends itself to them. And I would also venture to say that it *ought* not to die out as long as there are scientific men who will endeavour to bring clearness and precision into our notions about poetry as about other things. Routine scansion is the natural form of poetry to a child, as natural to it as the love of sweet things or bright colours: it is only through the routine scansion that its ear can be educated to appreciate in time a more varied and complex rhythm. No one who knows children can doubt this. If example is wanted, it may be found in Ruskin's *Praeterita*, p. 55, where the author speaks of a prolonged struggle between his childish self and his mother "concerning the accent of the *of* in the lines

Shall any following spring revive
The ashes of the urn?

"I insisting partly in childish obstinacy, and partly in true instinct for rhythm (being wholly careless on the subject both of urns and their contents) on reciting it with an accented *of*. "It was not till after three weeks' labour that my mother got the accent lightened on the *of* and laid on the *ashes*, to her mind." But any parent may test it for himself in children who have a taste for poetry. Whatever effort may be made to teach them to observe the true verbal accents and the stops, and attend to the meaning and logic of the line, they will insist on singing it to a chant of their own, disregarding everything but the metrical accent, and are made quite unhappy if compelled to say or read it like prose. And, after all, is this not the right sense of the $\mu\eta\mu\nu$ $\alpha\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon$, and 'arma cano,'? is it not the fact that the earliest recitation of poetry was really what we should consider a childish sing-song? This becomes still more probable when we remember that music and dancing

were frequent accompaniments of the earliest kinds of poetry, the effect of which would undoubtedly be to emphasize and regulate the beats or accents of the line; just as in church-singing now the verbal accent is ignored, if it is opposed to the general rhythmical character of the verse.

But independently of the natural instinct of children to scan, it seems to me that we need the division of the line into metrical feet as the simple basis of all description and comparison of metres. The foot is the unit which by repetition constitutes the line; the syllable is a mere fraction, and no index to the metre. On the other hand, to assume a larger unit, such as Dr Guest's *section* spoken of in the next chapter, or the double foot, the *μέτρον*, implied by the terms trimeter and tetrameter, is contrary to the feeling of English verse, and the latter is altogether unsuitable for the description of our heroic metre, which in its simplest form has five equal beats, and in no way suggests two wholes and a half. As regards the name 'foot,' for which Mr Ellis would substitute 'measure,' it seems to me a matter of little importance; 'measure' no doubt expresses its meaning more clearly than the metaphorical 'foot,' but the latter is in possession, while the former is generally understood in a wider and more abstract sense.

I am in favour then of the scanning by feet, on the ground that it is both natural and necessary, and also that it is scientific. I should further urge it in the interests of practical education. One good effect of the old plan of making all boys write Latin verses was to give men some idea of versification and rhythm, which women seldom have, unless gifted with specially good ears. It is probable that in time to come Latin verse writing will be less and less required, and it is at all events desirable that a purely English education should enable people to enter into and appreciate the beauties of English verse. For this purpose, boys and girls should be practised in observing how the mechanical pendulum swing of scansion is developed into the magnificent harmonies of Milton; they should be taught to notice and explain the difference in rhythm of Dryden and Pope, of Cowper and Wordsworth, of Keats and Shelley and Tennyson and Browning.

Having thus stated how far I disagree with what I believe to be Mr Ellis's meaning, I will state where I should go along with him. I altogether object to putting a poet into the bed of Procrustes. If the foundation of Milton's verse is, as I believe, the regular five-foot iambic, yet it seems to me absurd to say that we must therefore expect to find five regular iambs in every line. Again, I can sympathize with Mr Ellis in his objection to the classicists who would force upon us such terms as choriambic and proceleusmatic to explain the rhythm of Milton. I do not deny that the effect of his rhythm might sometimes be represented by such terms; but if we really imagine that by their use we shall be able to explain the music of his poetry, we are attempting an impossibility, to express in technical language the infinite variety of measured sound which a genius like Milton could draw out of the little five-stringed instrument on which he chose to play.

Returning now to our simplest genera, the disyllabic and trisyllabic ascending and descending metres, how are we to classify the varieties of these? First we have the unmixed species of each differing in the number of feet alone; and of these we have two subspecies, one in which the normal line consists of so many perfect feet and nothing more, the other where the law of the metre requires either the addition or the omission of a short unaccented syllable at the beginning or the end of the line. Of addition we have an example in what is called the 'anacrusis' (back stroke), what Dr Abbott has called the 'catch,' a name given to an unaccented hypermetrical syllable preceding the first foot of the line, as in the old Latin Saturnian or its English equivalent the six-foot trochaic,

¹The | Queen was | in her | parlour | eating | bread and | honey|;

and again in the so-called feminine ending, by which is meant

¹ This might be otherwise explained as made up of a three-foot iambic line with feminine ending, followed by a three-foot trochaic. However, it may

serve for illustration. Other examples of anacrusis will be found in the chapter on Classification of Metres under the head Trochaic.

an unaccented hypermetrical syllable following the last foot of the line, as in

Let's dry | our eyes | and thus | far hear | me Crom|well.

The omission of short syllables at the beginning or end of a line is known as 'truncation.' It occurs most frequently in trisyllabic metres. Thus in

Slow|ly and sad|ly we laid | him down|,

the first anapaest is represented by a monosyllable; and in like manner in

Merrily | merrily | shall I live | now|

the last dactyl is represented by a monosyllable.

Then we have the mixed species, in which the law of the verse requires (not merely permits) the mixture either of the ascending and descending, or of the disyllabic and trisyllabic metres.

In the chapter on the metres of Tennyson I have endeavoured to arrange all the varieties of his verse under the above heads; I will here only add a word as to the means by which one particular kind of iambic verse, the heroic, is varied. The normal rhythm is most clearly seen where the accents are perfectly regular in number and in position, where the end of each foot coincides with the end of a word, and the end of the line coincides with a pause in the sense, especially if there is no clashing between the length of the syllable and the position of the accent. Such a normal line is

And swims | or sinks | or wades | or creeps | or flies|.

Of course a series of such lines would be intolerably monotonous to all who have passed out of the stage in which sugar is the most exquisite of tastes, and the most beautiful of faces that which presents the sharpest contrast of red and white. It was to avoid such monotony that the rule of the caesura was introduced in Greek and Latin verse; that we find great masters of rhythm, such as Virgil and Milton, so careful to vary the position of their stops; that the accents are multiplied, diminished, or

inverted, and the number of syllables lessened or increased. Later on I propose to discuss the limits of such variation.

The business then of the metrist in regard to any set of verses submitted to him is, first, to ascertain the general type of the verse, five-foot iambic, or whatever it may be, and further to state whether it is metrically *complete*, or *incomplete*, owing to final or initial truncation, or *more than complete*, owing to *anacrusis* or feminine ending; in technical language, whether it is *acatalectic*, *catalectic*, or *hypercatalectic*. He has then to point out in each particular line, how far there has been a departure from this general type in respect to the position of the accents or the number of syllables, as by the substitution of a trochee or an anapaest for an iamb, or, say, by the insertion of an extra-metrical syllable in the middle of the line. He has to notice the continuity or discontinuity of the rhythm as determined by grammatical stops or other pauses; and the smoothness or roughness of the rhythm as determined not only by the smoothness or roughness of the separate syllables, the crowding of consonants and so on, but by the relation of the long and short syllables to the normal metrical accents, the grouping of syllables into words, or phrases equivalent to a word, and the division of the words into feet. He has also to notice any special artifices employed by the poet to give harmony to his verses, such as alliteration and rhyme. Lastly, in reading the poem, the metrist has to pay due regard to the rhetorical importance of each word or phrase without allowing this to obscure the more properly metrical effects above described. It may be well to illustrate my meaning, so far as it can be done at this stage of our analysis, by examining the following line of Marlowe's,

See where | Christ's blood | streams in | the fir|nament|.

This is a five-foot iambic with trochaic substitution in the 1st and 3rd feet, and spondaic substitution in the 2nd. There is a rhythmical pause after the 1st, 4th, and 5th syllables, and strong rhetorical emphasis is laid on the 3rd and 5th syllables, *Christ's* and *streams*, which are also very long and connected by alliteration. In compensation the 6th and 7th syllables are

as short and weak as possible, and form one phrase with the last word.

Having thus briefly stated what are my own views on the subject of metre, I shall proceed in the chapters which follow to examine the metrical systems of others, especially those of Dr Guest and Dr Abbott.

CHAPTER II.

ANTIQUARIAN A-PRIORISM.

DR GUEST ON ENGLISH METRE.

DR GUEST's learned work on the *History of English Rhythms* was published in 1838. Though the book had become very scarce, it was not reprinted during the author's lifetime; and it is therefore uncertain how far it can be considered to represent his final view on the subject of which it treats. Since his death a new edition has appeared (in the year 1882) under the very competent supervision of the Cambridge Professor of Anglo-Saxon, who has made many corrections in detail, but who probably did not feel himself at liberty to do what, I think, was required, and recast it throughout. If the book was to be reprinted, and no doubt it possesses permanent value in its copious illustrations, it appears to me that it would have been better to throw it into two separate treatises, one on the history of the Early-English Language and Literature, and the other on the history of English Metre down to the 16th century, omitting altogether the reference to later metres. I will not take upon me to say that, even as to our earlier metres, Dr Guest would always have been a trustworthy guide. I observe that in many instances his scanning of Anglo-Saxon or Early-English metres is objected to by Professor Skeat, and Dr Guest himself owns (p. 525) that he is unable to understand the nature of Chaucer's versification, as to which the editor says in a note 'thanks to the patient researches of Professor Child and Mr Ellis and the grammatical rules of Dr Morris, the scansion of Chaucer is now a tolerably easy matter.'

My object, however, in these chapters, is not to trace the historical development of English metres from their first beginning, but to ascertain the laws of versification which have been observed by the English poets generally during the last three hundred years, and to lay down a simple and natural system of scansion. It is from this point of view that I find Dr Guest's book so entirely misleading and unsatisfactory; and as it comes out now under the apparent sanction of one of our chief authorities, and is also referred to in the Cambridge Shakespeare (vol. I. p. XVII.) as the best guide to the understanding of Shakespearian versification, I feel bound to state plainly my reasons against it. I shall therefore endeavour to show that the system there laid down is not only most perplexing for the ordinary reader, but that it insists on a rule which has been obsolete for centuries, that it condemns, as unrhythmical, verses which, I will venture to say, the great majority of educated men find perfectly satisfying to their ear, that it approves what to them appears mere discord, and throws together lines regular and irregular, possible and impossible, in the most bewildering confusion¹.

Dr Guest holds that our modern English metres should conform in the main to the rules of the Anglo-Saxon verse; his account of which may be thus summarized. "Our Anglo-Saxon poems consist of certain sections bound together in pairs by alliteration. The pure elementary section cannot have more than three, or less than two, accents. Each couple of adjacent accents must be separated by not more than two unaccented syllables; but two accents may come together, if the place of the intervening syllable is supplied by a pause,

¹ The view stated in the text is shared by Dr Schipper (*Englische Metrik* p. 2): "Dr Guest macht die älteste Form englischer Poesie, nämlich die alliterierende Langzeile, oder vielmehr die rhythmische Section derselben, zur Basis auch der späteren unter ganz anderen Einflüssen sich entwickelnden englischen Verskunst und zieht aus dieser Voraussetzung

dann natürlich ganz falsche Schlüsse. Eine weitere Folge davon ist, dass es so verworren angelegt und durchgeführt ist, dass man sich nur mit grosser Mühe, selbst wenn man von seinem Gedankengange sich leiten lässt, hindurchfinden kann, und so ist denn das Werk, trotz der grossen Fülle von Material, die es bietet, als gänzlich veraltet und unbrauchbar zu bezeichnen."

called the sectional pause. When the accent is separated by one syllable, the rhythm is called *common measure*; when by two, *triple measure*. A section may begin (and similarly it may end) with an accented syllable or with not more than two unaccented syllables. There are three pauses which serve for the regulation of the rhythm, *final*, *middle* and *sectional*. The two former are necessary and essential, the third is exceptional. The final pause occurs at the end of a verse, the middle pause divides it into two sections, the sectional pause is found in the middle of one of these sections. As a general rule we may lay it down that the final and middle pauses ought always to coincide with the close of a sentence or clause. We never meet with a grammatical stop in the middle of a section. The sectional pause seems to have been only used before words on which it was intended to throw a powerful emphasis" pp. 144—161.

I proceed to test this doctrine of the sections, and I will begin first with the final pause. Is this observed by our best poets? Dr Guest himself confesses that it is not (p. 145). "There never was a greater violation of those first principles, "on which all rhythm must depend, than placing the final pause "in the middle of a word. Yet of this gross fault Milton has "been guilty more than once." And he cites *P. L.* 10. 580 as an example,

Ophion, with Eurynome, the wide-
Encroaching Eve perhaps, had first the rule
Of high Olympus.

"Another serious fault is committed when the final pause separates a qualifying word from the word qualified, e.g.

And God created the great whales, and *each*
Soul living, each that crept. *P. L.* 7. 391.
To judgment he proceeded on the *accursed*
Serpent, though brute. *P. L.* 10. 163.

"Or when it separates the preposition from the words governed by it, or the personal pronoun from the governing verb, as :

Read o'er this,
And after this, and then to breakfast *with*
What appetite you have. *H. VIII.* 3. 2. 201.

Let it suffice thee that thou *know'st*
Us happy, and without love no happiness." *P. L.* 8. 620.

This "serious fault," it may be observed, is one to which Shakespeare became more and more prone in his later years. In the earliest plays the sense very commonly closes at the end of the line; in the later his structure is more broken, and his lines frequently close with unaccented syllables connected in sense with what follows.

As to the rule that the end of the verse, the 'final pause,' shall always coincide with the end of a sentence or clause, I find on looking through the first fifty lines of the *P. L.*, that, in Pickering's edition, 34 out of the whole number have no final stop, while 10 close with a comma, and only 6 with a more important stop. So again as regards the rule of the 'middle pause.' Put in more familiar language, this means that there should be a stop, or at all events a break in the line, at the end of the second or third foot, or in the middle of the third or fourth. This is at any rate a rule of observance; if it is really essential to the rhythm, there is no excuse to be made for the poet who neglects it. And in fact Dr Guest feels. He quotes (p. 149) with reprobation the lines

Unbridled sensual passion begat |
 Thy anger unappeasable | still rages.

And in p. 185, after granting that "the adoption of foreign metre brought into our language many verses which neither had, nor were intended to have, the middle pause," he goes on to say that "our poetry quickly worked itself free from such admixture," and therefore, "when we meet (four-accent) verses "such as the following :

Guiding | the fiery-wheel'd throne |,
 The cherub Con|templation |,

"I do not see how we can treat them otherwise than as false "rhythm; or, if the middle pause be disowned, at least require "that they should not intrude among verses of a different "character and origin. If the poet make no account of the "pause, let him be consistent and reject its aid altogether. If "he prefer the rhythm of the foreigner, let him show his in-

"genuity in a correct imitation, and not fall back upon our English verse when his skill is exhausted. Both foreign and English rhythms are injured by being jumbled together in this slovenly and inartificial manner." Again, in p. 560, speaking of Milton's use of the heroic verse, it is said, "He varied the flow of the rhythm and lengthened the sections; these were legitimate alterations; he split the sections and overlaid the pauses, and the law of his metre was broken, the science of his versification gone."

It may be worth while to add a few more examples of the non-observance of this middle pause, by way of showing how little it has been regarded by our best poets, and how far it is from being essential to the beauty of the rhythm. Thus in Ben Jonson's famous lines we have

That makes | simplicity | a grace | .
Than all | the adulteries | of art | .

I should have added Milton's line

And ev'ler a|gainst a|nticipating cares |

but I observe that Dr Guest marks it as having a pause after *against* (p. 101). It is at any rate an instance in point, as showing that Milton did not think himself bound to break the sense in the middle, any more than at the end of the line. In the first fifty lines of *P. L.*, I find that 22 are printed without a stop in the central portion of the line, embracing all the syllables at which the middle pause might occur. In the first fifty lines of Pope's *Essay on Man*, there are 23 lines, and in Tennyson's *Morte d'Arthur* 26 out of 50, without a central stop. I do not mean to say that in all these lines there should be precisely the same pause after each of the central syllables or words, but there are many of them in which the poet seems to have aimed at a uniform unbroken rhythm, perhaps by way of contrast to the broken rhythm of preceding lines.

Such are:

I may assert eternal Providence,
And justify the ways of God to man. *P. L.* 1. 25.

Or ask of yonder argent fields above. Pope, *Ess.* 1 41.

A little thing may harm a wounded man.

Rose up from out the bosom of the lake. *Morte d'Arthur.*

So much for the rule that there must be a stop in the middle, and at the end, of a line. I now proceed to consider the converse rule, that there must be no sectional stop, i.e. no stop except at the middle and the end. Here too Dr Guest has to confess that the practice of the poets is against him. "A very favourite stop with Shakespeare was the one before the last accented syllable of the verse. Under his sanction it has become familiar, though opposed to every principle of accentual rhythm." Among the examples quoted of this objectionable rhythm is one certainly of the most exquisite lines in the English language,

Loud, as from numbers without number, sweet

As from blest voices uttering joy. *P. L.* 3. 345.

Even the correct Pope sins in the same fashion, e.g.

And, to their proper operation, still

Ascribe all good, to their improper, ill. *Essq* 58.

Force first made conquest, and that conquest 245.

And Dryden in *Abs. and Ach.*

Thee, Saviour, thee the nation's vows co

And, never satisfied with blessing, bless.

and Tennyson in the *Gardener's Daughter*,

Divided in a graceful quiet, paused,

And dropt the branch she held, and turning, wound

Her looser hair in braid.

Dr Guest, in spite of his theory, does not seem to object much to the stop following the 8th syllable of the heroic line, as in Milton *P. L.* 1. 1^{er}

Delight

Fast by

Invoke

Nor to the sto

2nd syllable, as in

Say first, of

What can we

hill

its

et with only partial

th this what is said in

come apparent as we

Dryden differed from

s counted the lengthen-

his admitted three syllables

But he speaks of the stop after an accented first syllable, or an unaccented second, following an accented first syllable, as being alike inadmissible.

Of the former we have not only the magnificent examples in Milton;

Death his dart
Shook, but delayed to strike, though oft invoked. *P. L.* 11. 491.
Grasping ten thousand thunders, which he sent
Before him, such as in their souls infused
Plagues; *P. L.* 6. 830.

but even in Pope it is not uncommon, e.g.

Know, nature's children all divide her care. *Essay*, III 43.
Where, but among the heroes and the wise? *Essay*, IV 218.

Of the latter Milton makes a scarcely inferior use in the lines

And now his heart
Distends with pride, and, hardening in his strength
Glories. *P. L.* 1. 571.
On Lemnos, th' Aegean isle: thus they relate
Erring: *P. L.* 1. 746.

but Pope too admits this stop without scruple, provided the pause is not so great as to complete the sense.

Passions, though selfish, if their means be fair,
List under reason and deserve her care. *Essay*, II 96

In showing what Draconian justice Dr Guest deals out to the poets who offend against his *à priori* rules, I do not mean to deny that, in general, a more pleasing rhythm is obtained by a pause in the middle or at the end of a verse, than by one immediately after the first or before the last syllable; but the very fact that such a rhythm is usually avoided makes it all the more effective, when the word thus isolated is felt to be weighty which but to poet seems position, as in the examples from Milton. rhythm, perhaps by wa ythm is justified in the lines which follow, preceding lines. urne's *Marino Faliero*:

Such are:

dest humbleness of heart
I may assert eter, nce and self-subdued
And justify the w, ce whose hand had borne such part.

p. 18,

It does not please thee then, if silence have
 Speech, and if thine speak true, to hear me praise
 Bertuccio? Has my boy deserved of thee
 Ill?

p. 98,

How these knaves,
 Whose life is service or rebellion, fear
 Death! and a child high-born would shame them.
 If
 Death seems so gracious in a great man's eyes,
 Die, my Lord:

p. 117,

Let there be night, and there was night—who says
 That?
 Nor now, nor then, nor ever now need that
 Be.

Dr Guest continues (p. 156) "our poets sometimes place a stop after the third syllable, but never I think happily." As an instance he quotes

What in me is dark
 Illumine, what is low raise and support. *P. L.* l. 22.

Milton has this three times in his first ten lines, and even Pope has it four times in ten lines (*Essay*, l 66—74). It is also common with Tennyson.

I have thought it worth while to add these instances from Pope, because Dr Guest is accustomed to refer to him as a model of correct versification. Thus he ends his chapter on the *stops* with the words "When we see how nearly the freedom of "our elder poets approached to license, we may appreciate, in "some measure the obligations we are under to the school of "Pope and Dryden. The attempts to revive the abuses, which "they reformed, have happily, as yet, met with only partial "success" (p. 157). We may compare with this what is said in p. 529, the meaning of which will become apparent as we proceed: "The rhythm of Pope and Dryden differed from "Milton's in three particulars. It always counted the lengthen- "ing syllable of the first section; it admitted three syllables

“only in the *second* foot of the abrupt section; and it rejected “the sectional pause.” Milton’s practice is stated just before, “he did not always count the lengthening syllable of the first “section. An abrupt section was furnished with a foot of three “syllables—the first section always, the second in all cases but “those in which the first section had a lengthening syllable “which was counted in the verse. The pausing section 7 p. “was sometimes admitted as his first section, and is some- “times found lengthened.” [The Cimmerian darkness of the last sentence had better be cleared up at once; the rest will explain itself as we go on. By ‘pausing section’ Dr Guest means a section in which a pause takes the place of an un- accented syllable. His ‘section 7’ is of the form *bAbAbbA* (*A* standing for accented, *b* for unaccented syllables); ‘7 p.’ means that the second unaccented syllable is represented by a pause (giving the form *bA-AbbA*), as in Milton *P. L.* 1. 253, which Dr Guest scans

A mind | *not* | to be changed | : by place | or time |

the pause after *mind*, together with the monosyllable *not*, repre- senting the 2nd foot.

A pausing section is lengthened when an unaccented syllable is added at the end, as in *P. L.* 10. 71.

On earth | *these* | thy transgres|sors : but | thou knowst |

According to Dr Guest’s system the monosyllables *these* and *but*, with the preceding pauses, stand for the 2nd and 4th feet; and the last syllable of *transgressors* is superfluous, a feminine ending of the first section.]

In p. 531 other faults of Milton’s verse are pointed out. “The verbal accent is often disregarded and the same word “variously accented even within the compass of a few lines.” “Milton’s passion for variety too often endangers his metre. “Not only do his pauses” (i.e. the places where Dr Guest thinks there ought to be pauses, at the middle and end of the line) “divide portions of the sentence, most intimately connected “together, but frequently we have periods ending in the midst “of a section, and sometimes immediately after the first, or “before the last syllable of the verse.” If beauty is thus

procured, "it is a beauty beyond the reach of Milton's metre, "a beauty therefore which he had no right to meddle with. "Versification ceases to be a science, if its laws may be thus "lightly broken."

We have already found that, in regard to the position of stops, even our least adventurous poets have asserted the right, which Dr Guest would deny them, of breaking the sense at any point in the line. We proceed to examine the other alleged divergences between the metres of Milton and Pope. The former, it is said, did "not always count the lengthening syllable of the first section." By this it is meant that Milton, as he occasionally introduces a feminine ending of the line, e.g.

That durst | dislike | his reign | and me | prefer|ring,

so he admits a superfluous syllable after the section or half-line. I have no wish to deny that lines may be found even in our latest poets, which are evidently composed of two sections, and in which the first and last foot of either section are allowed all the privileges of the first and last foot of the line. Such lines are Tennyson's long trochaics treated of in another chapter. Whether Milton ever regarded his heroic verse as made up of two sections may be doubted. Shakespeare was, I think, so far conscious of the section, as occasionally to make it a pretext for introducing an extra syllable. Mr A. J. Ellis does not grant even this. He considers that all cases which have been explained on this principle, are really examples of trisyllabic feet. And no doubt, such an explanation is possible in by far the largest number of instances. The question is really complicated with two others, in which I think Dr Guest takes an erroneous view. He regards it, not as a rare exception (such as we find in Chaucer) but as a recognized and established variety of the heroic line for a single accented syllable to take the place of the iambic foot at the beginning of a section, or after what he calls the 'sectional pause.' To a section which thus commences with an accent he gives the name of the 'abrupt section'; and he thinks that it makes no difference to the regularity and correctness of the verse, whether this first accent is separated from the second by one unaccented syllable or by two. The

other question is as to the admissibility of trisyllabic feet. As Dr Guest distinctly recognizes the 'triple measure,' one would have thought there could have been no doubt on this subject, but it would seem from several passages that, except in what he calls the tumbling metre, he would desire to confine it to his abrupt section. If he is forced to admit its use elsewhere, he indemnifies himself by denouncing it as licentious; but in general he seeks to explain away such examples on the principle of elision. Thus in p. 37 he supposes *believe*, *betray*, *belike*, to lose their first syllable in the lines

Let pity not | be *believe*d there | she shook | *Lear*, 4. 3. 31.

To *betray* | the head|y hus|bands rob | the ea|sy

B. *Jons. Cat.* 3. 3.

O *belike* | his majesty | hath some | intent | *R. III.* 1. 1. 49.

Instances of two vowels compressed into one are given in p. 41.

Knowing who | I am | as I | know who | thou art | *P. R.* 1. 355.

Half *flying* | behoves | him now | both oar | and sail |

P. L. 2. 941.

Of *riot* | ascends | above | their loft|iest tow'rs | *P. L.* 1. 498.

Without | *media*|tor whose | high offi|ce now | *P. L.* 12. 239.

Instances of short vowel elided before *m*, in p. 47.

Legit|imate Ed|gar I | must have | your land | *Lear*, 1. 2. 15.

His mind | so *ven*|omously | that burn|ing shame | *Lear*, 4. 3. 47.

before *ng* p. 52.

With *telling* | me of | the mold|warp and | the ant |

1 *H. IV.* 3. 1. 148.

This oath | I *willing*|ly take | and will | perform |

3 *H. VI.* 1. 1. 201.

before *l* or *r* pp. 55, 57.

A third | more *op*|ulent than | your sis|ters? Speak | *Lear*, 1. 1. 87.

Will but | *remember* | me what | a deal | of world | *R. II.* 1. 3. 268.

Other examples of elision are

Her *deli*cate cheek | it seemed | she was | a queen | *Lear*, 4. 3. 13.

Needs must | the ser|pent now | his *cap|ital* bruise | *P. L.* 12. 383.

Your *hor|rible* plea|sure here | I stand | your slave | *Lear*, 3. 2. 18.

Of the last line it is said (p. 63), "It is clear that *horrible* is a disyllable but whether it should be pronounced *hor|rible* or *horrib|l*" may be doubted: the latter is perhaps the safer."

Recourse is also had to 'synalœpha', as in the following:

¹ Pas|sion and ap|athy: and *glo|ry* and shame | *P. L.* 2. 564.

An|guish and doubt | and fear|: and *sor|row* and pain | *P. L.* 1. 558.

No ungrate|ful food|: and food | alike | those pure | *P. L.* 5. 407.

The three following were quoted by Tyrwhitt to show that the heroic verse admitted three syllables in any one of the first three feet.

Ominous | con|jecture on | the whole | success | *P. L.* 2. 123.

A pil|lar of state | deep | in his front | engrav|en *P. L.* 2. 301.

Celest|ial *spi|rits* in bond|age nor | the abyss | *P. L.* 1. 658.

Dr Guest says on this (p. 175), "if a critic of Tyrwhitt's reputation did not know that *ominous*, *pillar*, and *spirit* were to "be pronounced *om'nous*, *pill'r*, and *sp'rit*, can we fairly expect "such knowledge to flash, as it were by intuition, on the unin-" "structed reader? Of late years, however, the fashionable "opinion has been that in such cases the vowel may be pro-" "nounced without injury to the rhythm. Thelwall discovered "in Milton an *appogiatura* or syllable more than is counted in "the bar, and was of opinion that such syllables constitute an "essential part of the expressive harmony of the best writers "and should never be superseded by the barbarous expedient "of elision. He reads the following verses one with twelve and "the other with thirteen syllables!

Covering the beach and blackening the strand. Dryden.

Ungrateful offering to the immortal powers. Pope.

"There *are* men entitled to our respect whose writings have, "to a certain extent, countenanced this error. Both Words-

¹ By the colon Dr Guest marks what he considers to be the middle pause; by the bar he denotes that the preceding syllable bears the accent.

“worth and Coleridge use certain words, as though they still “contained the same number of syllables, as in the time of “Shakespeare. Thus they make *delicate* a dissyllable, yet “would certainly shrink from pronouncing it *del’cate*.” He adds that the pettiness of the delinquency cannot be pleaded in defence of this sacrifice of rhythm, for “if a short and evanescent syllable may be obtruded, so may a long one.” It is with pleasure we read Prof. Skeat’s note on the above: “On the “contrary I think that the pettiness of the delinquency *may* “be pleaded....The true rule concerning trisyllabic feet is “simply this, that the intrusive syllable should be as short and “light as possible. A good example is Pope’s favourite line

The free|zing Tan|ais through | a waste | of snows |

“Here the intrusive syllable is the short *a* in *Tanais* and “is very light and short, as it should be. It adds a great beauty “to the verse, as may easily be perceived by reading *Tannis* and “comparing the results¹.” Prof. Skeat thinks the author must have subsequently abandoned his theory, ‘because,’ he says, ‘examples of trisyllabic feet abound in the later part of the book’. And he cites from p. 217

Write | them togeth|er: your’s | is as fair | a name |

Jul. Caes. 1. 2. 144.

Me | from attemp|ting: where|fore do I | assume |

P.L. 2. 450.

Let | me not think | on’t: frail|ty thy name | is wom|an

Hamlet, 1. 2. 146.

But these all come under the category of the abrupt section, in which Dr Guest has always admitted the triple measure. Thus in the very line, in which he denies Tyrwhitt’s right to find a trisyllabic second foot, he has himself no difficulty in recognizing a trisyllabic fourth foot, because it follows an initial accent, i.e. a monosyllabic foot commencing a section :

A pillar | of state|: deep | in his front | engra|ven.

We do however find some instances which cannot be thus explained as in pp. 166, 225, 239 and 240 :

That | invin|cible Sam|son: far | renowned |

Like | the first | of a thun|der: show’r | and now |

¹ Cf. also the editor’s note on p. 51.

In | their trip|le degrees|: re|gions to which |
 Shoots | invis|ble vir|tue: c'en | to the deep |
 With | impet|uous recoil|: and jar|ring sound |
 We may bold|ly spend|: upon | the hope | of what |
 In elec|tion for|: the Ro|man em|pery |¹

Then comes the question, whether the evidence adduced in support of a superfluous syllable at the end of the first section, may not be explained on the hypothesis of such a trisyllabic foot in the middle of the line; whether in fact there is anything more to be said in its favour than for the extra syllable which Dr Abbott admits before a pause in any part of the Shakespearian line (*S. G.* § 454), or the superfluous unemphatic syllable which he allows in any foot (*S. G.* § 456). I have treated of Shakespearian usage in another chapter. As to Milton, I venture to say that, of all the numerous instances cited by Dr Guest of an extra syllable before the middle pause, there is not one which may not be more easily explained as a trisyllabic foot. And the great advantage of such an explanation is that it enables us to get rid of the monosyllabic foot and all the exceptional rules which this necessitates. For instance Dr Guest's complicated rule, "An abrupt section was (by Milton) furnished with a foot of three syllables, the first section always, the second in all cases but those in which the first section had a lengthening syllable which was counted in the verse," is exemplified in the lines

Oth|ers apart|: sat | on a hill | retired |
 Ages of hope|less end|: this | would be worse |
 Write | them togeth|er: yours | is as fair | a name |
 Confound|ed though | immor|tal: but | his doom |.

How far more simple does the metrical analysis become, as soon as we recognize that the accentual trochee and anapaest are permitted alternatives for the iamb, and that the middle pause has no metrical effect. Marking the *feet* by bars, I find in the line

¹ I do not of course agree with Dr Guest's scansion of these lines, excepting the last two. The first four commence with a double trochee, of which more hereafter: the third has also a

trochee in the last foot but one. The fifth line may be read as beginning with trochee followed by dactyl, or the first foot is an anapaest, the remaining feet iambs.

Óthers | apárt | sát on | a hfl | retired |

a trochee in the first and third feet; and in

Write them | togéth|er, yoúrs | is as fáir | a náme |

a trochee in the first foot and an anapaest in the fourth.

But Dr Guest not only admits a monosyllabic foot, when it is followed by two unaccented syllables (which we have seen to be his way of describing trochee followed by iamb), but also when it is separated by one unaccented syllable from the next accent. This is in fact his first rhythm (p. XVII), which he denotes by the formula *AbA*, and of which he cites as examples:

Jael | who | with hos|pita|ble guile|. p. 210.

Which | by God's | will: kind | and calm|ly blows|. p. 211.

With | the love | juice: as | I bid | thee do | . p. 215.

For | the cool shade|: thith|er has|tily got|. p. 215.

As | throw out | our eyes|: for brave | Othello|. p. 232.

So | by for|mer lec|ture: and | advice | . p. 233.

It is scarcely credible that any educated person could have read these lines without suspecting some error; but such is the force of erroneous theory, that Dr Guest could actually thus *misread* lines which are correctly given as follows, both in Professor Skeat's notes, and in any editions which I have been able to consult.

Jael | who with | *inhos*|pita|ble guile | *Sams. Ag.* 989.

Which by | God's will | *full* kynd | and calm|ly blows | . Gascoyne.

With the | love juice | as I | *did* bid | thee do |

M. N. D. 3. 2. 36.

For the | cool shade | *him* thith|er hast|ily got | *F. Q.* 1. 2. 29.

As *to* | throw out | our eyes | for brave | Othello| *Oth.* 2. 1. 36.

So by | *my* former lec|ture and | advice | *Hamlet*, 2. 1. 64.

These are not by any means all the misquotations noticed by the editor. Where the lines are rightly given, they are frequently misscanned; or else they are mispronounced or misdivided or were never meant to be complete verses. A very small fraction remain which are probably corrupt, or in any

case are so exceptional, that it is absurd to base a theory of metre upon them. I give examples of each class, with Dr G.'s scansion.

p. 209,

vive | le roi|: as | I have banked | their towers |.

Here *vive* ought to be read as a disyllable, as is shown by Dr Abbott, *S. G.* § 489.

Several of the instances given contain exclamations, which may be either extra-metrical, as p. 250,

O | ye Gods | ye Gods | must I | endure | all this |

or may be lengthened or repeated at pleasure, as in p. 211,

Tut! | when struck'st | thou: one | blow in | the field |
O | this learn|ing: what | a thing | it is |.

Others are intended to be fragmentary, as in p. 211,

Nev|er! nev|er!: come | away | away |.

The scanning is in fault in pp. 234, 235,

See | him pluck | Aufid|ius: down | by the hair |

which properly begins with a trisyllabic foot,

See him pluck | Aufid|ius | down by | the hair |

and

What | an al|tera|tion: of hon|our has |

where *alteration* has really five syllables and the line should be divided

What an alt|era|tion | of ho|nour has |.

The same unfortunate theory has converted five-foot iambics into Alexandrines, as in p. 249,

Hath | he asked | for me|: know | you not | he has |

p. 292,

I knew | not which | to take|: and what | to leave,| ha|!
Bound | to keep life | in drones|: and id|le moths|? No|!

The first of these lines should be divided

Hath he | asked for | me know | you not | he has |

In the 2nd and 3rd we have extra-metrical exclamations absurdly forced into the lines; indeed the 2nd is printed as prose in the Globe edition.

p. 250,

We'll | along | ourselves|: and meet | them at | Philip|pi
Vir|tue as | I thought|: truth dult|y so | enjoin|ing.

The former verse may either be read with an initial anapaest, or the first syllable of *along* disappears (see Abbott § 460). The latter commences with a trochee and anapaest, unless we suppose with Dr Abbott that the 2nd and 3rd syllables run into one.

We have thus seen that Milton knows nothing of abrupt section and middle pause, and that the rhythmical effects, described by Dr Guest under these names, are easily explained by the fact that he admits freely trochaic and trisyllabic feet. We will next enquire whether he admits a monosyllabic foot under the guise of the 'sectional pause.' Before we can answer this, we must examine Dr Guest's view of the concurrence of accented syllables. He finds great fault with Dr Johnson for suggesting that sometimes the accent is equally strong upon two adjoining syllables, as (p. 75)

Thus at their shady lodge arrived, *both stood,*
Both turned.

"Here," it is said, "every reader of taste would pronounce "the words *stood, turned*, with a greater stress than that which "falls on the word preceding. But these words are at least "equal in quantity, and Johnson fell into the mistake of considering quantity identical with accent." On the contrary I should say that every reader of common sense would feel that the repeated *both* was strongly emphatic and that Johnson was quite right in laying at least equal stress on the two words. I am glad to find the editor in his note on p. 416 refusing his assent to Dr Guest's dictum, that two accented syllables cannot come together. I think however that he is mistaken in speaking of the examples given in p. 281 as inconsistent with Dr Guest's theory, because in those examples a pause is supposed to inter-

vene between the accented syllables and to be equivalent to an omitted syllable. The fact is Dr Guest, finding he could not get rid of all cases of adjacent accents either by the numerous exceptions admitted in Bk I. ch. 4, or by his theory of abrupt sections, bethought him of the sectional pause, as a further means of explaining all cases in which trochee followed on iamb. Thus in the line quoted on p. 295

A mind | nót to | be changed| by place | or time |

he makes the accented *not* a monosyllabic foot, and considers that it may follow accented *mind* because there is an intervening pause occupying the time of an unaccented syllable. Similarly the line

He speáks | lét us | dráw néar | máchless | in might |

takes with him the form

He speaks | let | us, draw near|: match|less in might|.

We are now in a position to understand Dr Guest's remarks quoted above on p. 19 as to the difference between the rhythm of Pope and Milton. Pope, it is there said, always counted the lengthening syllable of the first section (i.e. ignored Dr Guest's sections); but so, as we have seen, did Milton. Pope rejected the sectional pause (i.e. did not follow up iamb with trochee) This, I grant, is much rarer in Pope than Milton, but still we find such a line as

Is the | gréat cháin | that dráws | áll to | agree | *Essay*, I 33.

which on Dr Guest's system would require a sectional pause between *draws* and *all*, and must be divided as follows :

Is | the great chain|: that draws | all | to agree |

The third distinction is, that Pope admits three syllables only in the 2nd foot, but the line just quoted would be an example of a final trisyllabic, if read with the sectional pause; and in the 'favorite line'

The freez|ing Tan|ais through | a waste | of snows |

we have three syllables in the 3rd foot. Compare also the following¹:

Annual | for me | the grape | the rose | renew |
 The juice | necta|reous and | the bal|my dew | *Essay*, i 134.
 Then na|ture de|viates and | can man | do less | *ib.* 150.
 Account | for mor|al as | for nat|ural things | *ib.* 162.
To inspect | a mite | not com|prehend | the heaven | *ib.* 197.
 From the | green my|riads in | the peo|pled grass | *ib.* 210.
 For ev|er sepa|rate yet | for ev|er near | *ib.* 224.

If it be said, these should be slurred, so as to make them disyllables, it may be replied that, that is just what Dr Guest said of Milton's trisyllabic feet in the first part of his book, though here at the end (p. 529) he has to confess that the common view is the right one.

The remaining charge brought against Milton is that he disregards the verbal accent. This is merely Dr Guest's admission that his system, with all its cycles and epicycles, does not really accord with the facts, οὐ σώζει τὰ φαινόμενα. He assumes that, except where the normal rhythm is broken through by the law of sections and pauses, every foot in the heroic measure is bound to be strictly iambic. But he laments that here, as elsewhere, the poets will persist in disobeying his laws. Their iambs are such as to defy all rules of accentuation. They accent the article and the preposition more strongly than the noun, as in (p. 81 foll.)

A third | thought wise | and lear|ned α | fourth rich | B. Jonson.
 She was | not the | prime cause | but I | myself | Milton, *S. A.* 234.
 Profaned | first by | the ser|pent by | him first | P. L. 9. 929.

["Here," it is said, "the pronoun requires an emphasis which makes the false accentuation still more glaring."]

They give a stronger accent to the possessive pronoun than to the following adjective, to the personal and relative pronoun than to the verb, as in Fletcher's

That I | may sit | and pour | out my | sad sprite.

¹ Some might prefer to divide some of the lines differently, e.g.

The juice | necta|reous | and the bal|my dew |

[“This verse of Fletcher has even more than his usual proportion of blunders. With proper accents it would belong to the triple measure,

That | I may sit | and pour out | my sad sprite | ”

I do not know how others may feel, but to me this utter misconception of a most beautiful line is a conclusive proof of Dr Guest's unfitness to write on the subject of metre.]

So in Milton's

Crea|ted hu|gest *that* | swim th' o|cean stream. *P. L.* 1. 200.

The most cruel blow is, that even Pope should be an offender in these respects, e.g.

The treach|erous col|ours *the* | fair art | betray | *Criticism*, 492.

In words | as fash|ions *the* | same rule | will hold | *do.* 333.

Against | the po|et *their* | own arms | they turned | *do.* 106.

Now what is the real state of the case? Do we really suppose that the poets were so foolish as to lay an unnatural stress on the most unimportant word in the line, and so destroy the force and meaning of the line? Is it not plain that they intended to vary the ordinary rhythm by introducing an accentual pyrrhic followed by an accentual spondee (*e.g.* the treach|erous col|ours *thē* | fair art | betray|) and that the result produced by this means is most satisfactory to the educated ear?

I think that I have said enough to show that Dr Guest, with all his learning, is not a safe guide to the study of metre. There is hardly a single rule which he has laid down, which is not in flat opposition to the practice of the poets of the last three centuries. Tried by his code, they are all miserable sinners, they have left undone what they ought to have done, and done what they ought not to have done. They know nothing of that which he makes the foundation of his system, the doctrine of the sections and pauses; they put their stops wherever it pleases them; they substitute freely trochees, pyrrhics, spondees and trisyllabic feet for the iamb. But Dr Guest's theory not only condemns as unmetrical what is proved to be metrical by the consistent practice of the poets;

he is, as we have seen, equally unfortunate in admitting what is palpably impossible. He mistakes a verse belonging to one metre for a verse belonging to another metre, e.g. the five-foot, for the six-foot iambic, and puts under the same head verses belonging to different metrical systems, as in p. 198, where he gives, as examples of the formula *bAbA : AbbAb*, two lines, one iambic, the other anapaestic.

Well struck | in years|: fair | and not jeal|ous *R. III. 1. 1. 90.*

Forthwith | how thou | oughtst | to receive | him *S. Agon. 328.*

The former is no doubt difficult, but it occurs in the middle of a speech of the ordinary heroic verse, and unless there is very strong reason to be contrary, it should be treated as such itself. Dr Abbott (*S. G.* § 480) says "it might be possible to scan as " follows :

Well struck | in ye|ars, fa|ir and | not jeal|ous

"but the Folio has *jealous* and the word is often thus written "and pronounced by Elizabethan authors." If *jealous*, which may be compared with the archaic *stupendious*, is rejected, I should myself prefer to make the last foot a trochee, as in *Macbeth*, 5. 5. 32.

But know | not how | to do | it. Well, | sáy, sir |

It would then be divided as follows

Well struck | in ye|ars fair | and not | jeálous |

The line from *Samson Agonistes* should be compared with other examples of anapaestic metre in the same poem, e.g.

Or the sphere | of for|tune rai|ses. *l. 172.*

Univer|sally crowned | with high|est prai|ses. *l. 175.*

So this should be divided

Forthwith | how thou ou|ghtst | to receíve | him

Milton probably intended it to correspond to the *versus paroemiacus*, or *anapaestic dimeter catalectic*, which formed the closing line of the anapaestic system in Greek.

The points named above, as condemnatory of Dr Guest's system, are selected from a very much larger number which

I had noted down in three distinct perusals of his book. I have thought it right to give my criticisms a permanent form, not in the least from a wish to depreciate the value of the author's work in this and other departments of English history and literature. On the contrary I have a most sincere respect for his industry and independence. I think later writers might have avoided some errors into which they have fallen if they had considered more carefully the evidence which he has accumulated. But in my opinion the book is entirely unfitted to be, what is still a desideratum in English education, a practical guide to the study of metre.

CHAPTER III.

LOGICAL A-PRIORISM.

DR ABBOTT ON ENGLISH METRE.

DR GUEST's system of prosody is, as far as I know, original ; that which comes next for consideration, Dr Abbott's, is a modification of what may be called the traditional system. In its general outline, I believe this to be also the true and natural system, giving technical expression to the practice of the best writers and readers of poetry, and not setting up an antiquarian standard to which they are required to conform. In the particular form, however, which Dr Abbott has given to this system, he seems to me to have gone wrong in the same way as Dr Guest, by insisting on certain *a priori* rules, which it is not always easy to reconcile with the practice of the poets. He has the advantage over Dr Guest in starting with the true normal line, instead of the fictitious sections, but he is too much enamoured with a mechanical regularity, and makes too little allowance for the freedom of English versification.

The general theory is given in the *Shakespearean Grammar*, 2nd ed. 1870, §§ 452—515, and in the Third Part of Abbott and Seeley's *English Lessons for English People*, 1871, §§ 97—150¹.

The *foot*, not the section, is there assumed as the basis of metre. It is defined as the smallest recurring combination of syllables. In English the names of feet, trochee, iambus, &c.

¹ The metrical rules laid down in the older book, for which Dr Abbott is solely responsible, seem to be some-

what less sweeping than those in the later book, in which he is a co-worker with Prof. Seeley.

denote groups of accented and non-accented syllables without regard to quantity. *Accent* means a loud stress of voice. A distinction is made between *word-accent* and *metrical accent*. Every polysyllable has at least one word-accent. The accent of monosyllables depends upon their collocation. The metrical accent, if it falls on a word at all, must fall on its principal word-accent, but it may also fall on a syllable which has no word-accent (*e.g.* on a monosyllable or on the last syllable of a trisyllabic word such as *merrily*). We can never have three consecutive clearly pronounced syllables without a metrical accent. Emphasis is a stress laid on monosyllables or the word-accent of polysyllables, for the purpose of calling attention to the meaning. In poetry an emphatic syllable generally receives the metrical accent, but we sometimes find the metrical accent falling on an unemphatic syllable, and followed by an emphatic non-accented syllable. It is rarely that all the metrical accents of a line are also emphatic. In reading we should allow emphasis as well as accent to exert its influence. Any monosyllable, however unemphatic, that comes between two unaccented monosyllables (this should be *syllables*) must receive a metrical accent in disyllabic metre. As examples we have (*Eng. Less.* p. 155 foll.)

Oh, weep for Adonais. *The* quick dreams.
Then tore with bloody talon *the* rent plain.
Spreads his light wings and *in* a moment flies.
Make satire *a* lampoon and fiction lie.

The difficulty which occurs to us on reading these lines is, how we are to make the metrical accent on the italicized syllables correspond to the definition of accent, "a loud stress of the voice." It is plain that *the*, *in* and *a* are about the least important words in the lines in which they occur, and that in the first two lines *the* is intentionally prefixed to the important words *quick* and *rent* in order to give them additional emphasis. In technical language *the* is here a 'proclitic'; so far from laying any stress upon it, a good reader would pass it over more lightly than any other word in the lines. I am unable therefore to see the propriety of describing these as accented syllables, unless, when we use the term metrical accent, we simply mean that

the syllables, which are said to be metrically accented, are those which, if the verse were mechanically regular, would have had a word-accent, and to which therefore the general influence of the rhythm may seem to impart a sort of shadow of the word-accent. As far as the reading goes, accentuation on this principle becomes unmeaning, and the only thing to regard is emphasis, or the distinction between the emphatic and unemphatic syllables. All verses will be perfectly regular as regards accents (or feet), but variety will be produced by the over-riding emphasis. This is a simple and logical view, but, as we shall see, it is not consistently adhered to.

Thus in *S. G.* § 457, where the question is raised, whether 'an unemphatic monosyllable is allowed to stand in an emphatic place and receive the accent', it is stated that the article seems to have been regarded as capable of more emphasis in Shakespeare's time than it is now; but still attempts are made to explain away several of the instances in which *the* and still more *a* are found in the even syllables of the verse, and would therefore, on the mechanical principle, receive the accent. Thus in the line which Dr Abbott scans

a devil | a bor'n devil on | whose na|ture,

but which I should scan

a dev|il a | born dev|il on | whose na|ture,

the accent on *a* is avoided by assigning two syllables to *born* and one syllable to the first *devil*; and, in the following lines, it is suggested that an accented *the* may be avoided by the free admission of trisyllabic feet (both anapaest and amphibrach), and by giving two syllables to *dead*, three syllables to *lightenings*, and four to *physician*.

Your breath | first kindled | the de|ad coal | of war |
Than meet | and join | Jove's light|enings | the precúr|sors
More neéds she | the divíne | thán the | physíc|ían |

I do not deny that monosyllables, in which *r* follows a vowel, are often disyllabized in Shakespeare (cf. *S. G.* §§ 480, 485, and my chapter on the Metre of Shakespeare), but I have great doubts as to some other monosyllables treated of in §§ 481—484,

and 486; and I think that, in the instances which follow, it was the desire for regularity of accentuation which prompted the scansion adopted, or at any rate allowed, by Dr Abbott; e.g. in the line

How in | my strength | you please | for you Edmund,
you is divided unnecessarily to escape a final trochee.

To fail in the | disposing of | these chances.

Here, in order to avoid an unaccented second foot, *fail* is made disyllabic, and a supernumerary unaccented syllable is assigned to the second foot.

Doth comfort thee in | thy sleep live | and flourish.

The second foot should end with *thee*, *thy* is emphatic, contrasting the sleep of Henry with the troubled dreams of Richard.

Full fifteen hundred | besides common men |.

Besides is made trisyllabic to avoid an unaccented third foot.

Go to the | creating | a whole tribe | of fops |.

Here the third foot is properly unaccented, the second is an anapaest ending with the second syllable of *creating*.

But could | be willing | to march on | to Calais.

March made disyllabic, to avoid unaccented third foot.

Of Lionel Duke | of Clarence | the third son |.

Third made disyllabic, to avoid unaccented fourth foot.

You and | your crafts you | have crafted fair.

[The line (*Cor.* iv. 6. 118) is incomplete; it should run:

You and | your crafts | you've crafted fair | you've brought.]

The Golds not | the patricians make | it and |

Gods made disyllabic, to avoid the trochee in the second place.

With Titus Larcus | a most valliant Roman.

Most made disyllabic, to avoid an unaccented third foot.

It is needless to point out the extreme harshness of rhythm which follows from this attempt to ignore the simple

fact that it is not necessary for all the feet to have what is called in the *Lessons* the emphatic accent, what I should rather call simply the accent, on the second syllable of the foot. But it will be noticed that in some of the lines quoted, the fiction of the regular metrical accent is abandoned: thus in

More needs she | the divine | than the | physic[ian],

the accent of the fourth foot is placed on the former syllable *than* instead of on *the*. This irregularity comes under the head of Dr Abbott's *License of trochee*, of which he gives the following account (*Lessons*, § 138). "In the initial foot and after a pause, "in iambic metre, a trochee instead of an iamb is allowed. A "very slight pause in the dramatic and free iambic metres "justifies a trochee; even a long syllable, with the slight pause "necessary for its distinct pronunciation, is sufficient. But some "slight pause is necessary, and hence it may be laid down as a "rule in iambic metre that one trochee cannot follow another. "Milton's line

Univ[er]sal reproach far worse to bear,

"would be a monstrosity if read with the usual accents. It is "far more likely that Milton pronounced the word *univ[er]sal*, "perhaps influenced by the fact that the *i* is long in Latin¹."

¹ As Milton uses the word 'universal' in twenty other passages and always with the present pronunciation, I cannot think it at all likely that he follows the Latin quantity in this passage. There is only one verse (in *S*.

Ag. 175), which, if taken by itself, might tolerate the long *i*, but taken in connexion with the preceding lines, it is evident that the metre is anapaestic, requiring short *i*,

For him I reckon not in high estate	iamb. 5
Whom long descent of birth	iamb. 3
Or the sphere of fortune rais[es];	anap. 3
But thee whose strength while vir[tue] was her mate	iamb. 5
Might have subdued the earth	iamb. 3
Univer[sally] crowned with high[est] prai[ses].	anap. 4

As I have shown below, the double trochee is a known peculiarity of Milton's verse, borrowed by him from the Italian. If however anyone finds it intolerable, I have no objection to treat it as a case of initial truncation. Thus scanned the line would run

U[ni]ver[sal] reproach |

the 3rd foot being an anapaest. But, after all, it makes no difference in the reading. Whether we call the 1st foot a trochee or not, we can only make it rhythmical by pausing on the 1st syllable and giving a very strong emphasis to the 3rd.

Another rule is that "a trochee in the middle of a verse must not follow an unemphatic accent," as it does in Milton's lines

Burned after them | to the | bottom|less pit |.
Light from | above | from the | fountain | of light |.

The first remark which suggests itself on this, is that the principle of fictitious accentuation is here abandoned. The accent of the foot is declared to be reversed when the emphasis falls on the first instead of the second syllable. But if the metrical accent is to be determined by the real or natural stress given to each syllable by a good reader, it will be found necessary to admit other licences besides that of the trochee. The so-called unemphatic accent is no accent at all in this sense of the term, so that we shall find ourselves compelled to admit pyrrhics on the one hand, and on the other hand, since two emphatic syllables may come together in verse as well as prose, we shall find that there are natural spondees just as there are natural trochees¹. It may be granted that the use of the trochee is generally confined within the limits specified, though I should have worded

¹ To test the frequency of these irregular feet in Shakespeare, I have been carefully through *Macheth*, and I find there 175 spondees in all, distributed as follows: 20 in the first foot, 60 in the second, 19 in the third, 23 in the fourth, and 53 in the fifth. Of these 31 follow trochees, 75 follow pyrrhics, 40 come after a pause, and 29 are continuous after a long syllable. As examples of what I call spondees, I would mention the foot made up of the last syllable of an iamb and the first of a trochee, *e.g.*

Would cre|ate sol|diers make | our wom|en fight |
that made up of an emphatic monosyllable and the first syllable of a trochee, *e.g.*

Sit, wor|thy friends | my lord | is of|ten thus |
Promised | no less | to them|. That trust|ed home

or of two emphatic monosyllables,

Why do | you show | me this? | a fourth! *Start, eyes!* |
especially where the emphasis is required to give the right sense, as

But screw | your cou|rage to | the stick|ing place |
Who wrought | with them | and all | things else | that might |
Making | the green | one red,

or for the sake of antithesis, *e.g.*

That which | hath made | them drunk | hath made | me bold |
Lest our | old robes | sit eas|ier than | our new |.

the rule about the pause differently, and said that the trochee was admissible everywhere, but was naturally preceded by a little pause to take breath before pronouncing a strongly emphatic syllable; but there is no such stringent and absolute law as to constitute any exception a 'monstrosity.' Indeed the double trochee can scarcely be called a rarity in Milton, cf.

Présent | thus to | his Son | aúdi|bly spake | *P. L. VII. 518.*
 Óver | físh of | the sea | and fowl | of thé air | *P. L. VII. 533.*
 Bý the | wáters | of life | where'er | they sat | *P. L. XI. 77.*

It is also found in Spenser, as in the beautiful line praised by Leigh Hunt

Ás the | gód of | my life |. Why hath | he me | abhorred|?
F. Q. I. 3. 7.

So Tennyson in the *Coming of Arthur*:

Félt the | líght of | her eyes | into | his life|.

For other instances I may refer to Dr Abbott himself (*S. G.* § 453) and to Dr Guest's *English Rhythms*, pp. 238, 240. Dr Guest even treats the verse commencing with the double trochee as a recognized variety of the ten-syllable iambic¹. Authority apart, it seems to me that the rhythm of such lines as the following is satisfactory to the ear, and would not be improved by the alternative given in italics:

brávest, gréatest, and best; a king of men.
the brave, the great, the good; a king of men.
 éndless sórrow, éternity of woe.
undying pain, éternity of woe.

Besides the theoretical objections which have been stated to Dr Abbott's view of accentuation, a practical difficulty arises in applying it to educational purposes. In the Preface to *English Lessons* it is said that the object of the chapters on Metre is practical utility, to teach the pupil how to read a verse so as to mark the metre, without converting the metrical line into monotonous doggerel. If the pupil's metrical exercise were confined to dividing a line into feet and marking the emphatic and unemphatic syllables, neglecting the metrical-accent altogether,

¹ See also below, ch. v. p. 79.

the task is simple. But the admission of the trochee complicates matters. Even Dr Abbott hesitates (*E. L.* p. 159) whether in the line

The lone | couch of | his ev|erlas|ting sleep |

the second foot shall be called a trochee, or an iambus consisting of a long emphatic unaccented syllable followed by a short unemphatic accented syllable. So in p. 157 we have the line,

Proud to | catch cold | at a | Vene|tian door |

in which it is said to be doubtful whether *at a* should be considered a trochee or iambus. And many other instances occur.

The quantity of syllables seems to introduce a still further complication, as we are told (*E. L.* p. 168) that, though it has quite a secondary position in English metre, yet Shakespeare, Milton, &c., are fond of giving a special character to their rhythm by the introduction of long monosyllables without the metrical-accent, *e.g.*

O'er bog or steep, through strait, *rough*, dense, or rare,
With head, *hands*, wings, or feet pursues his way.

Here *rough* and *hands* are treated by Dr Abbott simply as long syllables, but surely it is plain that their rhythmical weight is owing to their emphasis, and to the stop which follows them; otherwise *rough* in itself is no longer than *of*. However, I note this merely to point out that the pupil has here a fourth sort of stress to add to the three (emphasis and the two accents) before considered.

We go on now to the syllabic license in disyllabic verse. The license of defect, monosyllabic for disyllabic foot, is on the whole well treated in *S. G.* § 479 foll., except that, as we have seen, monosyllables are often unnecessarily disyllabized, in order to escape transference or omission of accent.

The syllabic license of excess may consist either in syllables supernumerary, not counted in the feet; or in syllables within the feet, which may be either more or less slurred, or distinctly pronounced. Of the first we read, *S. G.* § 454, "An extra syllable is frequently added before a pause, especially

at the end of a line, but also at the end of the second¹, and, less frequently, of the third foot; rarely at the end of the fourth." And § 458, "Two extra syllables are sometimes allowed before a pause, especially at the end of a line."

It will be observed that these rules do not justify such scanning as we have had in the lines

To fa|il in the | dispos|ing of | these chances.
Go to the | creat|ing | a who|le tribe | of fops|.

where the superfluous syllable appears without a pause, and (in the second line) at the close of the first as well as of the second foot. As to the general principle, while I am disposed to allow that an extra syllable is sometimes found at the close of the first section of a line which naturally divides into two sections, I see no reason for admitting it elsewhere, as for instance after the fourth foot. Dr Abbott gives two examples of the last from the *Tempest*, in which the trisyllabic foot is very common.

With all | my hon|ours on | my brother | whereon|.
So dear | the love | my peo|ple bore me | nor set|.

Is there any objection to regarding both as final anapaests?

The account of trisyllabic metre in the *Lessons* § 143 foll. seems to me satisfactory so far as it goes, but I think confusion is caused in the *Grammar* by mixing up proper dactyls and

¹ The example given seems to me very doubtful,

But mine | own safeties | . You may | be right|ly just |.

Read with the context, it is evident that *you* is emphatic, and Mr A. J. Ellis would divide

But mine | own safe|ties. You | may be right|ly just |
Whatev|er I | shall think|.

It is possible however that the initial *but* ought to be appended to the previous line, thus

Without | leave ta|king. I | pray you | let not |
My jeal|ousies | be your | dishon|ours, but |
Mine own | safeties |. You may | be right|ly just |.

So I had taken it in my paper read before the Philological Society, and I find Mr Roby scans it in the same way. Both the 2nd and 3rd feet would then be trochees.

anapaests with what would commonly be denominated *amphibrachs*, but which Dr Abbott describes as iambs with a superfluous unaccented syllable which has to be dropped or slurred in sound (*S.G.* § 456). I do not deny that words are often so rapidly pronounced in Shakespeare as to lose their full complement of syllables, *e.g.* the words *Prospero*, *parallel* and *being* may be so read in the following lines from the *Tempest* I. 2. 72,

And *Pros|pero* the | prime dūke | *being* so | repu|ted
In dig|nity | and for | the lib|eral arts |
Without | a *par|allel*, those | *being* all | my stud|y.

Dr Abbott has given a very full list of words which he thinks were so pronounced. But I do not think such a device helps much in the line already cited

Go to the | creating | a who|le tribe | of fops|.

So divided, the second foot could be nothing but an amphibrach. On the other hand in the *Tempest* I. 2. 301,

Go make | thyself | *like a nymph* | o' the sea | be subject
To no sight | but thine | and mine|

and in 1 *Henry VI.* I. 1. 95,

The duke | of *Alen|çon* flie|th to | his side |,

the italicized feet can only be described as anapaests. In the *Lessons* § 136 Dr Abbott has no difficulty in allowing this in the case of Tennyson's

The sound | of man|y a heav|ily gall|oping hoof |

and, as he says in the same passage, that modern blank verse is, for the most part, more strict than that of Milton, and Milton is more strict than Shakespeare, in limiting himself to ten syllables in a line, why should he deny to Shakespeare the liberty he allows to the moderns? Why should he take such pains to get rid of anapaests and dactyls in the elder poet by elision, contraction, extra-metrical syllables and other expedients, which are plainly inapplicable in modern poetry? He does indeed, though with a groan, admit one anapaest of portentous harshness, which I think we are not bound to retain.

Which most gib|bly | ungrave|ly he | did fash|ion · *Cor.* II. 3. 233.

I should prefer to divide this and the preceding line as follows:

Th' apprehen|sion of | his pres|ent port|ance which |
Most gi|bingly | ungrave|ly he | did fash|ion

The sequence dactyl-iamb (and *a fortiori* dactyl-anapaest) which Dr Guest, as we have seen, repudiates in Milton's line

Ominous | con|ject|ure on | the whole | success |

is equally opposed to Dr Abbott's rule that "we cannot have three consecutive clearly pronounced syllables without a metrical accent." Yet it is by no means uncommon in Tennyson, cf.

Galloping | of hor|ses o|ver the gras|sy plain |.
Petulant | *she spoke* | and at | herself | she laughed |.
Modulate | *me soul* | of min|cing mi|micry |.
Hammering | and *clink*|ing chat|tering sto|ny names |.
Glorify|ing clown | and sat|yr whence | they need |.
Timorous|ly and as | the lea|der of | the herd |.

Perhaps the principle of slurring is carried a little too far, especially in the attempt to get rid of Alexandrines (*S.G.* § 495 ff.). No doubt Dr Abbott has succeeded in showing that many apparent Alexandrines are to be read as ten-syllable iambs, but I see no reason for objecting to the following, for instance :

That seem|ing to | be most | which we | indeed | least are |
Acquire | too high | a fame | when him | we serve's | away |
Besides | I like | you not |. If you | will know | my house |

Nor do I quite understand why such a line as the following should be called a trimeter couplet, rather than an Alexandrine,

Why ring | not out | the bells | aloud | throughout | the town |.

I shall not carry further my examination of Dr Abbott's system. As a critic of Shakespeare he seems to me to be too anxious to reduce every line to the normal shape. No doubt he allows many broken lines; but I think he goes too far in endeavouring to raise the following, for instance, to the full number of syllables by disyllabizing *will* and *fare* :

Why then | I wi|ll. Fa|rewell | old Gaunt |.

Surely it is better to suppose the actor to supply the want of the missing syllable, or syllables, by the pause which marks the change of subject, than to dwell on such a monosyllable as *will*.

Again, as regards the heroic verse generally, I think Dr Abbott is too anxious to limit and regulate any departure from the normal accentuation, and that, in treating of syllabic license, he is too much disposed to disguise or explain away examples of trisyllabic feet by the various devices already referred to, and especially by, what seems to me, the somewhat desperate remedy of allowing extra-metrical syllables in any part of the line. If the superfluous syllable is ever allowed within the line, it must be after the section or hemistich, because we know that it was the law of the Old English and French poetry, with which our modern heroic is historically connected, to admit the feminine ending in the middle, as well as at the end of the line¹. Yet even in Shakespeare it is very difficult to find an indisputable instance of this. Dr Abbott sends me the following, but it is quite possible to divide them so as to ignore the section altogether, giving an anapaest in the 3rd foot of the former and the 4th foot of the latter, thus

To lack | discret|ion. Come, go | we to | the King |-

Hamlet II. 1. 117.

To feed | and clothe | thee. Why | should the poor | be flat|tered ?

Hamlet III. 1. 64.

My own feeling is that, dactyls and anapaests being recognized English feet, and both undoubtedly employed in the place of iambs by our poets of all ages, it is wiser to use them, where they will serve, to explain the metre of a verse, rather than to have recourse to extra-metrical syllables, a license which, except at the end of the line, is now unknown, and is not recognized by all even in Shakespeare. On the same ground I should be very chary of admitting the amphibrach, as the substitute for an iamb, because it is never, as far as I know, made the basis of any English poem, and, though I see no objection to its use, I cannot call to mind any instance of a heroic line which may not be explained without it.

¹ See Appendix at the end of the chapter.

I must not however close my remarks on Dr Abbott without bearing my witness to the great services which he has rendered to all students of English poetry. There is plenty of room for diversity of opinion in dealing with the refinements and subtleties of a subject so hard to fix as metre, but none can dispute the judgment, the acuteness and the laborious industry exhibited in the two volumes on which I have been commenting.

[Dr Abbott has kindly looked through this chapter and authorizes me to say that, while retaining his old view as to the not unfrequent disyllabization of such words as *year, fire, say, pale*, in Shakespeare, he finds himself in general agreement with me as to the scansion of the particular lines quoted. The scansions given were in some cases suggested by him as possibilities which he is now disposed to reject. In regard to an accented 'the', he would wish to limit himself to the statement, that the metrically accented 'the' usually precedes a monosyllable which is long, in other words, precedes a spondee. He has no objection to recognize dactyls and anapaests, but considers that they are for the most part restricted to certain collocations of syllables, or pauses.]

APPENDIX BY MR H. NICOL ON THE OLD FRENCH DECASYLLABIC METRE.

Extract from M. Gaston Paris's edition of *La Vie de Saint Alexis*, poème du XI^e siècle (Paris, 1872), p. 131 :—

"Le vers a dix syllabes au *minimum* ; il peut en avoir onze ou douze si l'hémistiche¹ et le vers ont une terminaison féminine. Il y a donc quatre types : 1^o vers de dix syllabes, masculins à l'hémistiche et à la rime : || *Ja mais* | *n'iert tels* || *com fût* | *as an|ceisórs* || ; 2^o vers de onze syllabes, masculins à l'hémistiche, féminins à la rime : || *Sor toz* | *ses pèrs* || *l'amát* | *li em|perédrè* || ; 3^o vers de onze syllabes, féminins à l'hémistiche, masculins à la

¹ "Cette dénomination est admise, bien qu'à la rigueur elle soit inexacte."

rime : || *Enfánt* | *nos donè* || *qui séit* | *a ton* | *talént* || ; 4° vers de douze syllabes, féminins à l'hémistiche et à la rime : || *Donc li* | *remembrèt* || *de son* | *seinór* | *celéstè* ||. Le vers est donc un *décasyllabe*, pouvant avoir une syllabe de plus, nécessairement atone, après la quatrième et après la dixième... Le décasyllabe apparaît pour la première fois dans le poème de Boèce, où il a exactement le même caractère que dans le nôtre ; c'est aussi le vers du *Roland* et de la plupart des anciennes chansons de geste. Le vers est toujours très-exactement fait, et toutes les syllabes comptent :...pour savoir...la juste mesure il faut tenir compte des cas où se produit l'*élision*."

I have marked the feet and hemistich ; and put an acute over the accented words and syllables, a grave over the extra unaccented syllable. M. Paris does not state—it being generally known—that the second syllable of the second and fifth feet must be accented. Words ending in a syllable with unaccented *e* have the accent on the one before it ; all others on the last. The accents in the other feet (always disyllabic) are not fixed ; the cesura is always after the second foot.

The poem on Boethius is of the tenth century, and is the oldest Provençal work of which a fragment has been preserved ; here are two lines (from Bartsch's *Chrestomathie Provençale*, 2° édition, Elberfeld, 1868, p. 1) :

Pro non | es gaigrè||, si pe|nedén | za 'n prén||.
No cre|dét déu|| lo nós|tre cre|ator||.

There are no feminine rhymes ; in the first example the *e* of *en* is elided after the preceding *a*.

The *Chanson de Roland* is eleventh century, rather later than the *Alexis*, and its versification is just the same (Th. Müller's edition of the Oxford MS., Göttingen, 1863, p. 1, 2) :

Cárles | li réis||, nóstre em|peré|re mágnè||.
Il en | apélèt|| e ses | dúx e | ses cúntès||.
Blancan|dríns fút|| des plus | sáives | païéns||.
De vas|selágè|| fut | a|séz che|valér||.

The first of these has the unaccented *e* of *nostre* elided before the following vowel, as usual.

[Prof. Paul Meyer of Paris has most kindly sent me the following remarks in reference to some queries made as to the above.

"The short paragraph of G. Paris, with H. Nicol's additions, does not profess to give a complete idea of the French decasyllabic verse, but is correct, so far as it goes. In French versification there is no fixed place for the accent except at the end of the line and, in long verses, about the middle of the line. There are three distinct forms of the decasyllabic verse, (1) that in which the accents fall on the 4th and 10th syllables, (2) that in which they fall on the 5th and 10th, (3) that in which they fall on the 6th and 10th. These forms are never found combined in one poem, as they are in the Italian, where the hendecasyllable may have the middle accent on the 4th or on the 6th syllable indifferently in the same poem. The Alexandrine verse has always the accent on the 6th and 12th syllables. In lines under ten syllables no accent has a fixed place but the one which marks the end of the verse, always admitting an unaccented syllable after it (the feminine rime). Very ancient French poetry does however admit generally an accent on the 4th syllable in octosyllabic verse (see G. Paris in *Romania* i. 294). But this accent on the 4th syllable of the octosyllabic verse does not require a pause after it, as would be the case in longer verses.

"That Shakespeare's verse has its origin in the French decasyllabic verse was proved long ago by Zarncke, the Leipzig professor, in his essay *Ueber den fünf Fussiger Iambus mit besonderer Rücksicht auf seine Behandlung durch Lessing, Schiller und Goethe* (Leipzig, 1865)."]

CHAPTER IV.

ÆSTHETIC INTUITIVISM.

MR J. A. SYMONDS.

I HAVE spoken of the mischief arising from the confusion between the æsthetic and the scientific views of metre. Each is good in its place, but they should be kept distinct, and the scientific examination should come first. Otherwise metrical analysis shares in all the difficulties of æsthetic analysis, and is in danger of becoming to a great extent a matter of individual feeling. As an example of this æsthetic or intuitivist way of regarding metrical questions, I will take an article on the Blank Verse of Milton written by Mr J. A. Symonds, which appeared in the *Fortnightly* for Dec. 1874. I give his system in his own words slightly condensed. "English blank verse consists of "periods of lines, each one of which is made up normally of ten "syllables, so disposed that five beats occur at regular intervals, "giving the effect of an iambic rhythm. Johnson was wrong "in condemning deviation from this ideal structure as inhar- "monious. It is precisely such deviation that constitutes the "beauty of blank verse. A verse may often have more than ten "syllables, and more or less than five accents, but it must carry "so much sound as shall be a satisfactory equivalent for ten "syllables, and must have its accents arranged so as to content "an ear prepared for five."

So far we may say all metrists, with perhaps the single exception of Dr Guest, would be agreed: the question is how we are to interpret the vague phrase "satisfactory equivalent," but we shall seek in vain for anything more definite in the

course of Mr Symonds' article. We have a good deal of eloquent declamation about the "balance and proportion of syllables," "the massing of sounds so as to produce a whole harmonious to the ear, but beyond the reach of analysis by feet." We are told that in order to understand the rhythm of the line—

'Tis true, I am that spirit unfortunate—

"it was necessary to have heard and seen the fiend as Milton "heard and saw him. Johnson, with eyes fixed on the ground, "searching for iambs, had not gazed on the fallen archangel's "face, nor heard the low slow accents of the first two syllables, "the proud emphasis upon the fourth, the stately and melancholy "music-roll which closed the line." [With equal justice Mr Symonds might protest against the profanation of attempting to give a grammatical or rhetorical analysis of a speech of Demosthenes.] Again, "spasms of intense emotion have "to be imagined in order to give its metrical value to the "verse,—

Me, me only, just object of his ire,"

and so on.

In fact Mr Symonds distinctly asserts what I should call the principle of aesthetic intuitivism in the words "the one "sound rule for readers is—Attend strictly to the sense and the "pauses: the lines will then be perfectly melodious; but if you "attempt to scan the lines on any preconceived metrical system, "you will violate the sense and vitiate the music." I need not repeat the objections to this view, which have been already fully stated in my introductory chapter. Suffice it to say that it renders impossible the classification and comparison of metrical effects, and encourages the delusion that poetry is subject to no rules and admits of no science. If nothing more were wanted than that the casual reader should be satisfied or gratified by his own recitation of a poem, what security should we have against misprints and false readings being treated as rhythmical, as in the instances quoted from Dr Guest's book in a former chapter? What is there to prevent Milton's heroic

Universal reproach far worse to bear

from being read as a four-foot iambic commencing with two anapaests? Or why should Mr Symonds take the trouble to argue that certain lines containing twelve syllables ought not to be regarded as Alexandrines, if the line will be perfectly melodious when read according to the sense and the pauses without any preconceived metrical system? The same confusion between the scientific and the aesthetic view appears in the assumption that those who maintain the value of metrical analysis, *i.e.* of scansion, would also maintain that the reading of the line should be determined merely by its scansion, and not by its meaning. And apparently the writer thinks that this was the case with classical versification. He allows that "such terms as trochee and amphibrach may be usefully employed between students employed in metrical analysis," that "our daily speech is larded with trochees and cretics and so forth:" on the other hand, "since quantity forms no part of our prosody, and since the licenses of quantity in blank verse can never have been determined, it is plainly not much to the purpose to talk about choriambes in Milton—though they are undoubtedly to be found there—but these names of classic feet do not explain the secret of the varied melody of Milton;" "they do not solve the problem of blank verse."

It is difficult to deal with the mass of inconsistencies in these lines: first it is stated that trochees, etc., exist in English, and that the terms may be usefully employed by students for the purpose of analyzing English metre, and then again we are told that since quantity does not enter into our prosody, therefore it is useless to talk of choriambes and classic feet in Milton, though he has them. Not to dwell upon this, the writer is evidently contrasting quantitative and accentual metre, and deprecates the use of classical terms as not explaining the secret of the varied melody of the latter. But who ever asserted or supposed that Virgil's melody was *explained* by the mere naming of the feet or the scanning of the lines? Even a schoolboy in saying his lines is corrected if he scans them instead of reciting them with the proper accent and emphasis; even a schoolboy in writing his Latin verses knows that it is only a small portion of his task to produce lines that will construe and

scan. Lines may construe and scan, and yet be utterly inadmissible, and even when he has learnt to produce a decent line, he is told that he is to notice how Virgil varies his rhythm by the position of the caesura, by the prevalence of spondees or dactyls, by the length of the clauses and periods. Mr Symonds seems to think it an objection to the scanning of English verse, that the metrical feet will not always coincide with the natural pauses in the sense, but so far from this being an objection in Latin poetry, it is the actual rule that they should not in general coincide. No doubt the scanning of Virgil is an easy thing, and the scanning of Shakespeare and Milton is a hard thing, but I see no reason for saying that scanning is more necessary or useful in the case of the one than of the other, unless we are prepared to maintain that there is absolutely no rule at all observed in the English heroic. The scanning of Plautus is just as hard as that of Virgil is easy, and hard for the same reason as the scanning of English verse is hard, because syllables may be slurred in rapid pronunciation, because the metrical value of many of the syllables is not fixed, as it was in later Latin, and because the alternative feet are so numerous. Thus the place of an iambus may be taken by a trochee, a tribrach, a spondee, an anapaest, a dactyl, Wagner would say, even a proceleusmatic (see his Introduction to the *Aulularia*). But no one on this account thinks scanning superfluous in Plautus. On the contrary, whilst the scanning of Virgil is left to those who are commencing their studies in Latin verse, the scansion of Plautus has occupied the attention of the ablest scholars from Bentley to Ritschl; and the result is that a metre, of which even Cicero confessed that he could make nothing, is now intelligible to any ordinary reader. This is a case in which the scientific metrical analysis preceded and rendered possible the aesthetic analysis, and so I believe it has been and will be in other cases.

We found an inconsistency just now between the statement that the classical terminology might be usefully employed in reference to English metre by students accustomed to metrical analysis, and the subsequent statement that, since quantity formed no part of our prosody, these classical names were only misleading. Further on we are told that, in English blank

verse, "scansion by time takes the place of scansion by metrical feet; the bars of the musical composer, where different values from the breve to the demi-semi-quaver find their place, suggest a truer basis of measurement than the longs and shorts of classic feet." If this is to be taken literally, while every foot should occupy the same time to pronounce, it may consist of any number of syllables from one to thirty-two. Getting rid of hyperbole, let us say, from one to four, and consider what degree of truth there is in the statement. It is difficult to see what connexion there can be between such a metre as this and those with which Milton's verse is historically connected, the later metre of Dryden, and the earlier metre of Surrey, Sackville, Greene, and Peele, who are said to have shown "great hesitation as to any departure from iambic regularity¹." It is difficult also to see how such terms as "trochee and amphibrach can be usefully employed by students engaged in the analysis" of such a metre. But leaving this, is it true that each foot occupies the same time; *e.g.* in what Mr Symonds calls the ponderous

Showers, hails, snows, frosts, and two-edged winds that prime
and in what he calls the light and rapid

Athens, the eye of Greece, mother of arts

is it not palpable that the spondee 'showers, hails,' takes longer to pronounce than the trochee 'Athens'? Again, is it true that we ever find a foot corresponding to a breve in which the whole time is occupied with one syllable? I should say that in cases where one syllable stands for the foot, it corresponds rather to the semibreve with a pause. The syllable by itself only supplies half the foot. Is it true that there may be more than three syllables in a foot? This too I should deny. If there is any apparent case of such a thing, I should say that one or more syllables have suffered elision or slurring, the *apoggiatura* of music. And lastly is it, as seems to be implied, a matter of indifference on which syllable in the bar or foot the accent falls? If there are three syllables, is it the same thing

¹ How little this is true of Surrey will appear below in ch. VIII.

whether the accent falls on the first, second, or third of these? I cannot think we shall gain much from 'this scansion by time.'

There still remain two points for consideration, the one the inconsistent results obtained by the old metrists, the other the challenge offered to explain certain lines of Milton by the ordinary scanning. To show the inconsistencies of the old metrists we are told that in the line

Partakers, and uncropt falls to the ground

the last four syllables were made a choriambic by Todd and a dactyl with a demifoot by Brydges. I am not concerned to defend either, and in fact both have gone beyond the limits of scientific metrical analysis, through a wish to suggest the general rhythmical effect. The first business of the metrist is to give the bare fact that we have in this line an accented seventh followed by an unaccented eighth syllable, making what is commonly called a trochee, and again an unaccented ninth followed by an accented tenth, commonly called an iamb. Todd is not wrong in saying that the two together constitute a choriamb, only that, to be consistent, he should very much enlarge his terminology and have a name ready for any possible collocation of two feet. Brydges, on the other hand, is altogether on the wrong tack, and opens the door to any sort of license.

We come now to the lines which are said to be beyond the reach of analysis by feet. I give what I consider the true scanning of each.

Ruining | along | the illim|itab|le inane|

First dactyl, second iamb, third slurred iamb, or anapaest, according to the pleasure of the reader, fourth iamb, fifth same as the third.

The one wind|ing the oth|er straight | and left | between |

First slurred spondee, second slurred iamb, the rest iambs.

See where | Christ's blood | streams in | the fir|nament |

First trochee, second spondee, third trochee, fourth and fifth iambs. The third foot is said to be "illegitimate according

to iambic scansion," but this is so only according to narrow a priori systems such as Johnson's. The limit of trochaic variation will be discussed further on.

'Tis true | I am | that spirit | unfor|tunate |

First, second, fourth, fifth iambs, third slurred iamb, or if the reader pleases to pronounce both syllables of 'spirit' distinctly, the last syllable would make the fourth foot an anapaest

Me me | only | just ob|ject of | his ire |

First spondee, second trochee, third spondee, fourth pyrrhic, fifth iamb. Of this line it is said, "It is obvious here that scansion by feet will be of little use, but the line is understood as soon as we allow the time of two whole syllables to the first emphatic 'me,' and bring over the next words 'me only' in the time of another two syllables." If it is meant that scansion by feet will not of itself tell us how to read the line, of course, I agree; but if it is implied that whenever the second syllable of the line is joined closely in sense with what follows it is to be reckoned as forming part of the second foot, then I say that we destroy the foundation of metre. Nor do I recognize any given time for two syllables. I do not see why a reader should not give as much time to the first 'me' as to the four last syllables of the line.

Mr Symonds continues, "The truth of this method is still more evident when we take for analysis a line at first singularly inharmonious.

Submiss | he reared | me and whom | thou soughtest | I am |

Try to scan this line, and it seems a confusion of uncertain feet." The feet are all iambs but the third, which may be read either as slurred iamb or as anapaest.

To avoid any possible misconception, I repeat again that I find no fault with Mr Symonds for what he has done, but for what he has failed to do, and condemned others for doing. His aesthetic analysis may be excellent in itself, but it cannot take the place of the scientific analysis, nor is there the least inconsistency between them. By all means let Mr

Symonds 'gaze on the archangel's face and hear his stately and melancholy music-roll,' but why should that interfere with Johnson's humble search for iambs? I venture to say that, as a rule, the ear which has been first purged by listening for iambs will be better prepared to receive those higher aesthetic pleasures of which Mr Symonds discourses so eloquently.

CHAPTER V.

NATURAL OR A-POSTERIORI SYSTEM.

MR A. J. ELLIS. MR MASSON. MR KEIGHTLEY.

INTERMEDIATE between the rigid *a priori* systems of Dr Guest and Dr Abbott, and the anarchical no-system of the Intuitivists, comes what I should call the natural or *a posteriori* system of which Mr A. J. Ellis may be regarded as a representative. I am glad to be able to give Mr Ellis' theory of the heroic verse in his own words slightly abbreviated from a paper read before the Philological Society in June 1876. He commences with a quotation from the *Essentials of Phonetics*, p. 76, published by him in 1848 but long out of print.

"An English heroic verse is usually stated to consist of ten syllables. It is better divided into five groups, [what we commonly call *feet*, what Mr Ellis prefers to call measures] each of which theoretically consists of two syllables, of which the second only is accented. The theoretical English verse is therefore 01, 01, 01, 01, 01 (0 = absence, 1 = presence of stress); but this normal form is very seldom found. Practically, many of the groups are allowed to consist of three syllables, two of them being unaccented; but in these cases the syllable immediately preceding is very strongly accented. The number of syllables may therefore be greater than ten, while the accents may be, and most generally are, less than five. It is necessary for an English verse of this description, that there should be an accent at the end of the third and fifth group, or at the end of the second and fourth; and if either of these requisites is complied with, other accents may be distributed almost at pleasure.

The last group may also have one or two unaccented syllables after its last accent. Much of the beauty of a verse arises from the proper distribution of the pauses between the words, and also of the groups of accents among the groups of words. Thus the second or third group, or measure, must in general be divided, that is, must be distributed between two words, or the effect on the ear will not be harmonious."

Mr Ellis then gives the first sixteen lines of *Paradise Lost*, denoting the degree of stress laid on each syllable by the figures 2, 1, 0 written underneath, the divisions of the feet being marked by commas.

1. Of man's first disobedience, and the fruit
0 2, 1 0, 0 2, 0 0 0, 0 2
2. Of that forbidden tree, whose mortal taste
0 1, 0 2, 0 1, 0 2, 0 2
3. Brought death into the world, and all our woe
1 2, 0 0, 0 2, 0 1, 0 2
4. With loss of Eden, till one greater man
0 1, 0 2, 0 0, 0 2, 0 2
5. Restore us, and regain the blissful seat,
0 2, 0 0, 0 2, 0 2, 0 2
6. Sing, heavenly Muse, that, on the secret top
2 2, 0 0 2, 1 0, 0 2, 0 1
7. Of Horeb or of Sinai, didst inspire
0 2, 0 0, 0 2, 0 0 1, 0 2
8. That shepherd, who first taught the chosen seed
1 2, 0 0, 2 2, 0 2, 0 2
9. In the beginning, how the heavens and earth
0 0, 0 2, 0 1, 0 2, 0 0 2
10. Rose out of chaos. Or, if Zion hill
2 0, 0 2, 0 1, 0 2, 0 2
11. Delight thee more; and Siloa's brook that flows
0 2, 0 2, 0 2, 0 0 2, 0 2
12. Fast by the oracles of God, I thence
2 0, 0 2, 0 0 2, 1 2
13. Invoke thy aid to my adventurous song:
0 2, 0 2, 0 0, 0 2, 0 0 2
14. That with no middle flight intends to soar
0 0, 2 2, 0 2, 0 2, 0 2
15. Above the Aonian mount, while it pursues
0 1, 0 0 2, 0 2, 2 0, 0 2
16. Things unattempted yet, in prose or rhyme
2 0, 0 2, 0 1, 0 2, 0 2

"In these sixteen lines, there is not one with a superfluous syllable at the end of the line, but lines 1, 6, 7, 9, 11 and 13 have eleven syllables, and line 15 has as many as twelve

syllables. There are several groups, therefore, of more than two syllables, some groups of two, and one (in the first line) of three unaccented syllables. Sometimes a group has two accents, as in lines 6, 8, 14. Lines 1, 3, 5, 7, 8, 15, owe their rhythm to accents at the end of the third and fifth groups; lines 2, 4, 6, 9, 10, 12, 13, 16, to accents at the end of the second and fourth groups; and both characteristics are united in lines 11, 14. The mode in which these necessary conditions are diversified, by the introduction of other and unexpected accents, or by the omission of accents, is very remarkable, and shews the art and rhythmical feeling of the poet. So far from the theoretical standard, 01, 01, 01, 01, 01, being of constant recurrence, we only find one line (the second) in which it is strictly observed; and even then we have to assume that subaccents have the same effect on the ear as primary accents, which is far from being the case. Line 11, in spite of the three syllables in the fourth group, approaches the theoretical standard nearer than any other verse, and it is immediately succeeded by line 12, which, as a contrast, goes miles away from the standard form.

"At a later period, in my *Early English Pronunciation*, Part I., 1869, pp. 333—5, I made some passing remarks on Chaucer's rhythm as different from the modern, and I laid down my modern tests with a few variations, thus:

"In the modern verse of five measures, there must be a principal stress on the last syllable of the second and fourth measures; or of the first and fourth measures; or of the third and some other measure. There is also generally a stress upon the last syllable of the fifth measure; but if any one of the three conditions above stated is satisfied, the verse, so far as stress is concerned, is complete, no matter what other syllables have a greater or less stress or length. The length of syllables has much to do with the force and character of a verse, but does not form part of its rhythmical laws. It is a mistake to suppose that there are commonly or regularly five stresses, one to each measure. Take, for example, the first six lines of Lord Byron's *Corsair*, marking the even measures by italics, and the relative amount of stress by 0, 1, 2, we have—

1. O'er the *glad* waters of the *dark* blue sea
1 0, 1 2, 0 0, 0 2, 1 2
2. Our thoughts *as boundless* and *our souls* as free,
1 1, 0 2, 0 0, 0 2, 0 2
3. Far as the *breeze* can bear, the *billows* foam,
2 0, 0 1, 0 2, 0 1, 0 2
4. Survey *our* empire, and *behold* our home !
0 1, 0 2, 0 0, 0 2, 0 2
5. These are *our* realms, no limits to their sway—
2 0, 0 1, 2 1, 0 0, 2
6. Our flag the *sceptre* all *who meet* obey
1 2, 0 2, 0 1, 1 2, 0 2

“The distribution of stress is seen to be very varied, but the action of the rules given in the text is well marked. Different readers would probably differ in the ratios 1 and 2, in some lines, and others might think that it would be sufficient to mark stress and no stress. The last line most nearly approaches to having five principal stresses.

“Our English verse, though based on alterations of force, is materially governed by length and pause, is seldom or never unaccompanied by variety of pitch unknown in prose, and is more than all perhaps governed by weight, which is due to expression and mental conceptions of importance, and is distinct from force, length, pitch, and pause or silence; but results partly from expression in delivery (a very different thing from mere emphasis), produced by quality of tone and gliding pitch, with often actual weakness of tone, and partly from the mental effect of the constructional predominance of conceptions, as of substantives over adjectives, and verbs over adverbs, even when the greater force or emphasis is given to the lighter words. Weight is a very complex phenomenon, therefore, which certainly affects English rhythm in a remarkable manner at times, entirely crossing the rules of force or strength. We want, therefore, a nomenclature which shall distinguish degrees of force, length, pitch, and weight in syllables, and in groups of syllables so affected, and of degrees of duration of silence. Our rhythms are thus greatly more complicated than the classical, so far as we can appreciate them, except the dithyrambic and the comic, which as Cicerō felt, required music. (*Orator*. § 183-4, quōs cum cantū spoliāveris nūda paene remanet orātiō.)

"I have elaborated a series of expressions for degrees of force, length, pitch, weight, and silence, which will in some way avoid the great ambiguities, and indeed contradictions, which occur in the use of the words *accent* and *emphasis* among writers on rhythm. These are as follows. Nine degrees are distinguished, representable by the numbers 1, the smallest, to 9, the greatest. But of these three are principal, each having a super- and sub-form.

	FORCE.	LENGTH.	PITCH.	WEIGHT.	SILENCE.
9.	superstrong	superlong	superhigh	superheavy	supergreat
8.—	<i>strong</i>	— <i>long</i>	— <i>high</i>	— <i>heavy</i>	— <i>great</i>
7.	substrong	sublong	subhigh	subheavy	subgreat
6.	supermean	supermedial	supermiddle	supermoderate	supermedium
5.—	<i>mean</i>	— <i>medial</i>	— <i>middle</i>	— <i>moderate</i>	— <i>medium</i>
4.	submean	submedial	submiddle	submoderate	submedium
3.	superweak	supershort	superlow	superlight	supersmall
2.—	<i>weak</i>	— <i>short</i>	— <i>low</i>	— <i>light</i>	— <i>small</i>
1.	subweak	subshort	sublow	sublight	subsmall

"For all practical purposes the three principal degrees suffice, but fewer will not serve. I have found it of great practical advantage to be able to speak of a *strong* syllable, quite independently of the origin of its strength, which may arise from its position as an accented syllable in polysyllables, or from its emphatic pronunciation in a monosyllable. Thus we may say that English rhythm is primarily governed by alterations and groups of strong and weak syllables, and that it is materially influenced by alternations and groups of long and short, high and low, heavy and light syllables, and great and small pauses. The names of these groups would require great care to be sufficiently intelligible, and I have not yet attempted to work them out. As English verse would have, however, to be studied in reference to all of them, it is very easy to express a group of syllables by the initials F, L, P, W, S, and the corresponding figures. Thus what used to be called an accentual iambus will assume any of the forms F 19, 29, 39, 49, 59, 69, 79, 89; or F 18, 28, 38, 48, 58, 68, 78; or F 17, 27, 37, 47, 57, 67; or F 16, 26, 36, 46, 56; or F 15, 25, 35, 45; or F 14, 24, 34; or F 13, 23; or F 12; and very subtle ears might be ready

to appreciate all these forms, although the forms F 28, 58, 25 would be all that might be generally reckoned. But in such groups we might also have L 28, 58, 25; P 28, 58, 25; and W 28, 58, 25. Thus F 28 + W 28, and F 28 + W 58, would have very different effects, and new effects would be introduced by the distribution of the syllables in a group among different words and the length of the corresponding silences, if any, no silence not being marked. It will be found not easy to take note of all these peculiarities in reading a piece of poetry. Joshua Steele and James Rush tried much this way, see my paper on Accent and Emphasis, *Philological Transactions* 1873-4, pp. 129-132. Steele attended to length and silence in one, under the name of time, and distributed them so as to divide speech, in prose or verse, into equal intervals of time, answering to musical *bars*; he especially noted pitch, and also force, not however as here employed, but as part of expression, and hence forming part of weight, and corresponding to the crescendos and diminuendos of music, and in fact the whole apparatus of oratory. What is here meant by force he calls weight, and makes it agree so completely with the beating of a conductor of music, that he assigns weight to silences.

"When merely two grades are necessary, the long vowel, implying a long syllable, has the long mark, as *sēat*; the long syllable with a short vowel may have the short mark over the vowel, as *strēngth*; short vowels and syllables are unmarked. Strong syllables have a turned period (·) after a long vowel, as *rē'gion*, or the consonant following a short vowel, as *wrē'tch'ed*; weak syllables are unmarked. High syllables have an acute accent over the short vowel in short syllables, as *cánō*, or after the vowel bearing the long or short mark in long syllables, as *cā'nō*, *cǎ'nto*. The glide down from a high pitch to a low one, always on a long vowel, is marked by the circumflex, as *sūme*. The glide up from a low pitch to a high one, also always on a long vowel, is marked by a grave accent on the vowel followed by an acute accent after it, as Norwegian *dǎ'g*. The low pitch is unmarked. But a grave accent marks a still lower pitch. Heavy syllables are in italics, light syllables unmarked. Emphasis as affecting a whole word is represented by (·) placed

before the whole word, and will mark any peculiarity of expression by which it is indicated in speech. Silence, when not marked by the usual points or dashes, or in addition to these, is denoted by (o), a turned mark of degrees, for small, and (0), a turned zero, for long silences. Odd measures end with {, and even measures with }. By this means all the principal points of rhythm can be easily marked by ordinary types.

“From the above it will be seen how minute are my own notions of rhythm as actually practised by poets in a developed state of literature, not those who had to struggle with singsong doggrel, as in much of our oldest rhymes. This also shews in what sense I consider the old classical terms “misleading”—principally, as now used, in studying classical metres with modern prepossessions,—and also as utterly insufficient for English purposes.

"I will conclude by appending a few lines which I have put together for the sole purpose of contrasting irregularities with regularities. Lines in strange rhythms would never be so accumulated and contrasted in practice. I mark them for force only below, but roughly for length, pitch, weight, silence, and measure, in the text, and add remarks.

1. In the | bläck' ský'e'] glím'mërs | the pä'le] cōld mōō'n.
 2 2 6 8 2, | 2 6 6 8
2. Săd' ghō'st | of nī'ght,_e] and the stā'r's | twīn'klē] arōūnd
 5 5, 2 5, 2 2 8, 7 2, 2 6
 or, 2 2, 7 8, 2 2 6
3. Trēm'bling | spăn'glēs.] set in | her dā'r'rk] gāu'ze vēi'l
 5 2, 5 2, 5 2, 2 5, 7 8
4. Pā'le quēen, | pūrē quēen] dü'll' quēen, | forlō'r'n] quēe'n; ā'yēo
 5 6, 5 6, 7 5 5 8 8 9
5. Give me | the sō'cial glōw, | the brī'ght] cōāl, theō
 7 2, 2, 8, 2 7, 2 7, 8 2
6. Fitfully gē'hñal flā'me,0 | lī'hting] ēach chēek,
 6 2, 2 7, 2 2 7, 8 5, 5 8,
7. Gī'ding | ēach smī'le], brī'ghtsome | accōm'paniment
 8 5, 5 8, 8 3 2 8 1 2 2
8. Of brī'ght[some mel'ody rīng'ring from brī'ght[some hēarts.
 2 8, 3 8, 3 2 8, 3 2 8, 3 8
9. The rigid | lī'ne] encāsēd | in rig'id rū'les.,
 2 7, 2 7, 7, 2 7, 1 7, 2 7
10. As dü'll' | as stāg'nant wā'ter,0 dü'll's] the mī'nd
 1 8, 1 8, 1 7, 1 8, 2 7
11. That löng's | to frēe'] itself. | from hā'rsh] contrō'l.
 1 8, 1 8, 2 7, 1 8, 2 8

12. And₃ in | the vā₁]ried *rhay'th*₁]m of hēa'rt₁] and sōu'l₈
 13. Fēe'ls the | sūn'-gō'd₈,] trūe' *pō'es*₈]s₂] trūe' *kī*₇ ng₈.

It will be at once evident that force is here very insufficient for marking the rhythm, and that length, weight and silence have much effect. The only regular lines are 9, 10, 11, and they have a singularly dull effect among the others. Some of the lines set all ordinary rules at naught, and some readers may take them, as Goethe's mother took Klopstock's Messiah, for "prose run mad." Line 1, an ordinary form, begins with two short and weak syllables, followed by two strong and long ones, of which the first, "bläck," has a short vowel and an ordinary pitch, and the second, "skȳ'," has a long diphthong, and with a higher pitch. The next two measures are of the form strong-weak weak-strong, very usual at the commencement or on beginning the third or fourth measure. The third measure, "glim'mērs," has a short strong high first syllable, and a long weak low second syllable, which is also very common. The three long strong syllables which close the line are very common as an ending, the first is high, and the other two descend, but the voice must not drop to "mōo'n," as the sentence does not end. The weight of the last word makes the metre secure. In line 2 there are three long and rather strong syllables, but the pitch is low, and the weight unimportant. These are relieved by the trissyllabic third measure, in which the first two syllables are extremely light short and weak. The pitch rises on the long and strong "stā'rs," but higher yet on its verb (and hence heavy) "twīn'klē," in which the first syllable is short and strong, but the second long and weak, the *lē* standing for the long *l* only. Line 3 does not satisfy any one of my three tests, for it is only the fourth and fifth measures which end with a strong syllable. On examination it will be seen that the line consists of two sections; the first, "trēm'bling spān'glēs," of two measures with the strong and long syllable first, and the last ending with a long syllable; and the second, "set in her dā'rk gauze vēi'l," of three measures, of which the first two are common initial and post-pausal measures (strong-weak + weak-strong), and it is this arrange-

ment which saves the line; the last three syllables are all strong, but the last is the *heaviest*, and this makes the line complete. It would be easy to alter the line to

Set in | her dā'rk] gāu'ze vēi'l | like trēm'bling spā'n'glēs,

or to

Trēm'bling | like spā'n'glēs in | her dā'rk] gāu'ze vēi'l,

or

Like spā'n'glēs trēm'bling in | her dā'rk] gāu'ze vēi'l.

But all these would be far more commonplace both in rhythm and poetry. At present, the beginning of the line typifies the feeling of the trembling starlight, while the three strong final syllables contrast this with the dark expanse of the heavens.

"Line 4, with its nine strong syllables, is strange. The fifth syllable, 'dull,' has decidedly more force than the sixth, 'queen,' because the word forms a climax, but the 'queen' throughout has much weight from grammatical reasons, which restores the balance of rhythm. The slight pause in the fifth measure raises the 'queen' in force, and also requires the pitch to be sustained, that the ear may be prepared for the 'ā'ye,' which not only rises in force, but much more in pitch, and must be followed by a much longer silence, ready for the burst in the next line (5), where the first words, 'give me the,' will be very short, though 'give' will be distinctly emphasised, and with a much lower pitch than the preceding 'ā'ye.' The chief force comes on 'sō'cial,' which will lengthen its first syllable and rise in pitch, whereas 'glow' will be nearly as strong, much heavier, but lower. The last four syllables seem to knock verse on the head, but the nearly equal force of 'bright' and 'coal,' with heavier weight and higher pitch of 'coal,' allow the slight pause after it; the weak but lengthened 'the' (which must have a perceptible pause after it, without dropping the voice to the lowest pitch, to fill up the last measure), prepares the mind to contrast the steady brightness of the glowing coal with the jerking darting flame—typified in the whole two lines 6 and 7, first by the three-fold recurrence of the group strong-weak + weak-strong (the first united with another of the form weak-weak-strong, having the weak syllables almost sub-

weak and sub-short, and the two others, complete in themselves, with the weak syllables rising to medium force and medial length), and next in the curious form of the last two measures of line 7, 'accōm'paniment,' which must retain all its five syllables. The gushing of the 'melody' is indicated in a similar manner by the two trissyllabic measures in line 8; the effect may be readily seen by avoiding them thus—

Of brī'ghtsome nō'tes, rīng'ing from brī'ghtsome hēa'rts,
or, worse far, but restoring regularity—

Of brī'ghtsome nō'tes, that rīng' from brī'ghtsome hēa'rts,
where I have marked the regular singsong pitch. One can fancy Pope 'correcting' to this form!

"After the three very dull regular lines 9, 10, 11, the ear is greatly relieved by the line 12, beginning with three weak syllables, rising to a climax of weight and pitch in 'rhythm,' and introducing a trissyllabic fourth measure, with sustained pitch on the last syllable of the fifth measure to mark the parenthetical clause, and lead on to the last line 13, with its heavy lengthy rhythm, marked especially by the word 'sun-god,' which has most force on the first syllable, 'sun,' but higher pitch and heavier weight on the second, 'god.' The last three measures of this line, with four long, strong, and heavy syllables, is relieved by distributing them into two groups of two, separated by a very light weak measure with a last syllable of medial length, which saves the line from ponderosity without detracting from its majesty.

"These observations on my own lines, patched together for the mere purpose of exemplification, will serve to shew the method in which, if I could bestow the requisite time upon them, I should study the rhythms of real poets, and the great complexity of English rhythms in the state they have reached since the beginning of the seventeenth century, when Shakspeare had learned to be daring in metre as well as poetry. But each poet would have to be considered in relation to his antecedents and his contemporaries, and the state of our language at the time, as shewn by its pronunciation, and its prose manipulation. Each poet, worthy of being so called, bears his own individual

rhythmical stamp, as well as that of his age. We must not judge Chaucer's rhythms by Browning's or Swinburne's, any more than we must judge the unison music of the Greeks by the choral music of Handel and Bach."

Mr Ellis remarks subsequently that the above rules are defective in not paying sufficient regard to the fifth measure, which, striking the ear last, like a cadence in music, is often typical. With respect to this fifth measure, the general condition, although circumstances sometimes arise which induce the poet to violate it, is that the last syllable should *not be weaker* than the preceding syllable or syllables, and that, when it is actually weaker, it should be at least longer or heavier. The usual form of the fifth measure is weak-strong.

"In looking through the first book of *Paradise Lost*, I find this usual form in a decided majority of instances. It occurs in fifteen out of the first sixteen lines already quoted (p. 58). Even in the exception (line 12), the fifth measure is at most mean-strong. In a few instances I have noted weak-weak-strong; but then the weak is usually subweak, as: ethere-al sky, fie-ry gulf, tempestu-ous fire, mutu-al league, perpetu-al king, sulphu-rous hail, fie-ry waves, Stygi-an flood, obli-vious pool, superi-or friend, ponde-rous shield, cho-sen this place, popu-lous North, barba-rous sons, fie-ry couch, tem-ple of God, border-ing flood, gener-al names, Isra-el 'scape, spi-rit more lewd (where the second weak syllable is almost sub-mean, but *sprite* may have been said), counten-ance cast, follow-ers rather (with a superfluous syllable also), spir-it that fell. A very common variety is simply weak-weak, as: ar-gument, prov-idence, vis-ible, en-emy, suprem-acy, es-sences, mis-ery, mis-erable, (with a superfluous syllable, which is not usual after a fifth measure of this kind), calam-ity, circum-ference, chiv-alry, car-casses, invis-ible, etc.

"The most important deviation, however, consists in having fifth measures of the form strong-superstrong, or mean-strong, or even strong-strong or strong-heavy. I subjoin all cases of this kind which occur in the first book of *Paradise Lost*, quoting the whole line, and italicising those other measures, which, instead of being weak-strong, have any other form, as weak-

weak, mean-strong, strong-strong, strong-mean, strong-weak, or trisyllabic. The figures prefixed shew all the measures in which the *last* syllable predominates over the others, and a glance at them will shew that, whatever other measures satisfy this condition, we have always either the third and fifth, or the second and fourth, that most frequently only four measures satisfy this condition, and that when all the five measures have the principal force on the last syllable (which occurs in seven cases), one at least of these measures is varied by strengthening or lengthening the preceding syllable, or trisyllabising a measure, and thus avoiding the monotony—in fact only one (“By ancient Tarsus”) does not treat at least two measures in this way.

- 1 345 Wast pre|sent, and] with might|y wings] out-spread
 123 5 Say first | for Heav'n] hides noth|ing from] thy view
 2345 Nor the | deep tract] of Hell; | say first] what cause
 23 5 Favour'd | of Heav'n] so high|ly to] fall off
 123 5 The infer|nal ser|pent; he | it was,] whose guile
 2345 Mix'd with | obdu|rate pride | and stead]fast hate
 12 45 A dun|geon hor|rible | on all] sides round
 123 5 As one | great fur|nace flam'd; | yet from those flames
 2345 Regions | of sor|row, dole|ful shades,] where peace
 123 5 That comes | to all;] but tor|ture with]out end
 2 45 There the | compan|ions of | his fall] o'erwhelm'd
 123 5 And thence | in Heav'n] call'd Sat|an, with] bold words
 12345 If thou | beest he,] but O, | how fall'n!] how chang'd
 23 5 Cloth'd with | transcend|ent bright|ness, didst | outshine
 12345 Though chang'd | in out]ward lus|tre that] fix'd mind
 2 45 Who from | the ter|rour of | this arm] so late
 2 45 Irrec|oncile|able | to our] grand foe
 2345 Out of | our e]vil seek | to bring] forth good
 12345 By an|cient Tars|us held; | or that] sea-beast
 2 45 Moors by | his side] under | the lee,] while night
 12345 So stretch'd | out huge] in length | the arch]-fiend lay
 2 45 Evil | to oth|ers; and | enrag'd,] might see
 123 5 How all | his mal|ice serv'd | but to] bring forth
 123 5 That felt | unu]sual weight; | till on] dry land
 123 5 Of un|blest feet]. Him fol|low'd his] next mate
 23 5 In this | unhap|py man|sion; or] once more
 2 45 Hung on | his should|ers like | the moon, | whose orb
 2 45 Or in | Valdar]no to | descry] new lands
 12345 Hath vex'd | the Red] Sea coast, | whose waves] o'erthrew

- 2345 *Roaming* | to seek] their prey | on earth,] durst fix
 12345 By that | *uxo*]rious king, | *whose heart*] though large
 123 5 Of *Tham*]muz year]ly wound]ed; *the*] love-tale
 123 5 Infect]ed Si]on's daught]ers *with*] like heat
 1 345 Of a*liena*]ted Ju]dah. Next] came one
 2345 *Maim'd* his | *brute im*]age, head | and hands] lopt off
 1 345 From mor]tal or] *immor*]tal minds.] Thus they
 123 5 That fought | at Thebes] and Il*ium*, on] each side
 123 5 That all | *these pu*]issant le]gions *whose* | exile
 1 345 He spake, | *and, to*] confirm] his words | out-flew
 1 3 5 In vi]sion be]atific: *by*] him first
 12345 To man]y a row] of pipes | the sound-]board breathes

Nevertheless, even with this supplementary caution respecting the constitution of the fifth measure, my rules do not form, as I thought, the sole conditions of rhythmical verse. A really rhythmical line can be contrived (as line 3 of my own, p. 63), which does not follow my rules, but owes its rhythmical character to other considerations, which I have partly noticed on p. 64."

In the above remarks of Mr Ellis I cordially agree, (1) as to the general statement of the law of the heroic metre, (2) as to the greater or less intensity of the metrical stress even in what would be usually treated as regular iambic feet. I also agree, to a considerable extent, in what he says (3) as to the limits of trisyllabic and trochaic substitution. But whilst I admire, I with difficulty repress a shudder at the elaborate apparatus he has provided for registering the minutest variations of metrical stress. Not only does he distinguish nine different degrees of force, but there are the same number of degrees of length, pitch, silence, and weight, making altogether forty-five varieties of stress at the disposal of the metrist. The first observation which occurs upon this is that, here as elsewhere, the better is the enemy of the good. If the analysis of rhythm is so terribly complicated, let us rush into the arms of the intuitivists and trust to our ears only, for life is not long enough to admit of characterizing lines when there are forty-five expressions for each syllable to be considered. But leaving this: there is no difficulty in understanding what is meant by force, pitch, length and silence, and I allow that all of them have an influence on

English rhythm, though the first alone determines its general character. But what is meant by "weight"? Mr Ellis calls it "a very complex phenomenon," which "is, more than all, the governing principle of English verse," and "is due to expression and mental conceptions of importance, resulting partly from expression in delivery, produced by quality of tone and gliding pitch, and partly from the mental effect of the constructional predominance of conceptions." I cannot think that what is thus described has any right to be classed along with those very definite accidents or conditions of sound, force, pitch, length and silence. Feeling and thought may be expressed by any one of these, as well as by the regularity or irregularity of successive sounds. Weight therefore cannot be defined as expressiveness; or if it is, it is something which cannot exist separately, but only manifests itself through the medium of one of the others¹. Nor do I find the difficulty cleared up by looking at Mr Ellis's examples. In his own lines he tells us (p. 64) that "moon," at the end of the first, has weight, but in the second, "sad ghost of night," though "long and strong," is "unimportant in weight": "twinkle" is heavy as being a verb, and also "glow" and "coal" further on. I confess I fail to see any ground for these distinctions; to insist upon them as essential to the appreciation of rhythm seems to me to be putting an unnecessary burden on all students of poetry. The one thing to attend to is the variation of *force*, arising either from emphasis, in the case of monosyllables, or from the word-accent in polysyllables. When this is thoroughly grasped it may be well to notice how the rhythm thus obtained receives a further colouring from pitch, length, or silence, from alliteration, and in various other ways, but all these are secondary.

I proceed now to consider the limitation which Mr Ellis puts upon the general rule that every foot admits of the inversion of the accent. In the remarks above quoted he gives

¹ On this Mr Ellis writes "respecting 'weight,' I am afraid I cannot go into further particulars. I do not insist on the appreciation of weight, or pitch, or quality, or length, or anything but variety of force for the mere

discovery of the laws of rhythm. The other considerations are only required for the complete estimation of the poet's march within those laws, and this march differs materially from poet to poet."

two views, not quite consistent with each other, one of which appeared for the first time in 1848, and the other in 1869. According to the former, "it is necessary that there should be an accent on the last syllable, either of the third and fifth measures, or of the second and fourth. If either of these requisites is complied with, other accents may be distributed almost at pleasure." According to the latter view, "there must be a principal stress on the last syllable of the second and fourth measures; or of the first and fourth; or of the third and some other. If any one of these three conditions is satisfied, the verse, so far as stress is concerned, is complete." Yet elsewhere Mr Ellis confesses that even this later and freer view is only applicable in cases in which "the feeling of the rhythm is still preserved, not in a case in which the initial syllables of all the other measures had the stress;" and that "rhythmical lines can be written which do not observe these rules, though their observance creates rhythmical lines." But how can it be said that "their observance creates rhythmical lines," when it has just been acknowledged that it will *not* do so, if the initial syllables of all the other measures have the stress? I am unable to understand the value of a rule, the observance of which does not necessarily make the line rhythmical, and the breach of which does not necessarily make it un-rhythmical. Of the latter we have more than one example in the lines quoted by Mr Ellis himself. Thus his own line,

Trémbling spángles sét in her dárk gauze véil,

has the final stress only in the fourth and fifth measures.

We will now try the effect of an accent on the last syllable of the second and fourth feet, which is all that is required, according to both of Mr Ellis' statements, to complete the verse, as far as stress is concerned.

Hárk there | is heard | sóund as | of man | groaning|.

I cannot say that this rhythm is at all satisfactory to my ear, and I should doubt very much whether a parallel could be found for it from any iambic passage by a recognized poet. It seems to me that a better rhythm is produced by the iamb in the second and the fifth place; *e.g.*

Sound the | alarm | sound the | trumpet | of war|.

In fact, as Mr Ellis acknowledges in his subsequent statement, the final iamb is almost as characteristic in English as in Greek; if it is inverted, the rest of the line must be strongly iambic, not to lose its proper rhythmical character. I should be inclined to say that the limit of trochaic substitution was three out of five, provided that the final foot remained iambic, otherwise two out of five (see however below on *Hamlet*). We have tried a line with trochees in all but the second and fifth, we will now give specimens of iambs in the other feet.

First and fifth— The din | thickens | sound the | trumpet | of war|.

Third and fifth— Hark the | chorus | is heard | sweetly | they sing|.

Perhaps one should except also the line which has the two iambs close together (fourth and fifth), as

Hark how | loud the | chorus | of joy | they sing|,

unless there is a decided break in the sense so as to make a pause after the first two feet, as in Mr Ellis' line

Trembling | spangles | set in | her dark | gauze veil|.

I think however, it is a mistake to pick out a certain position of the accents, as Mr Ellis has done in p. 59, and speak of the rhythm of a line as owing to accents so placed, when the line has other accents which are of themselves capable of sustaining the rhythm.

With regard to the other accentual irregularities, excess of accent, *i.e.* the spondee, is allowable in any position, and I am inclined to think that the limit of this substitution is wider than those which we have been considering, that in fact there might be four spondees in the line, supposing that the fourth or fifth foot remains iambic; that we might have, for instance,

Rocks caves, lakes fens, bogs dens,	shades dire of death
	death's region all
	where dark death reigns ¹ .

¹ Since the above was written I have had my attention drawn to Milton's line containing four spondees, the solitary iamb occurring in the 2nd foot,

Say Muse | their names | then known | who first | who last |

2 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1

Defect of accent, the pyrrhic, may also be found in any position, but it is rare for two pyrrhics to come together, and perhaps impossible without a secondary accent falling on one of the syllables, *e.g.* on the last syllable of *mansionry*.

By his | loved man[sionry | that the | heaven's breath].

Perhaps this line would be better scanned with a trisyllabic fourth foot, but we might replace 'heaven's breath' by 'sweet south,' without destroying the rhythm. If not more than two pyrrhics can come together, it follows that the limit to this substitution will be three out of five, and as a rule the other feet would be spondees rather than iambs.

As to trisyllabic substitution it is plain that, if we set no limit to this, the character of the metre is changed, and that, if we were to meet, say, such a line as the following in a heroic passage descriptive of the sphinx,

Terrible | her approach | with a hideous yelling and scream!

we could only describe it as an intrusion of trisyllabic metre. On the other hand, we might say, without destroying the iambic character of the line

Terrible their approach	with on set huge	of war
(or)	with hi deous din	of war
(but not, I think)	with hi deous yelling and scream .	

That is, I think the limit of trisyllabic substitution is three out of five. I should be surprised to find more than this in any serious poetry, and if it did occur, I think the true scientific account (*i.e.* the scanning) of the line would be, to call it an anapaestic verse inserted by a freak of the poet in the midst of a passage of a different nature¹.

We must distinguish, however, between the different kinds of trisyllabic feet. The anapaest, which may be considered an

¹ Mr Swinburne however has a heroic line which contains four anapaests and yet satisfies the ear :

Thou art old|er and cold|er of spi|rit and blood | than I |

Mar. Fal. A. 3. Sc. 1.

No doubt the syllables run very smoothly, so that the anapaests are not far removed from slurred iambs.

extension of the iamb, is the most common; the dactyl, which is similarly an extension of the trochee, is only allowable, I think, in the first and either the third or fourth foot; *e.g.* we may say

Terrible | their approach | terrible | the clash | of war |

or

Terrible | the clash | of war | terrible | the din|.

Whether amphibrachys, *i.e.* iamb followed by an unaccented syllable, could be allowed in any place, except, of course, in cases of feminine rhythm, is perhaps doubtful. I cannot remember any parallel to a heroic line such as the following, but I see no objection to it :

Rebounding | from the rock | the an|gry break|ers roared|.

A similar doubt may be raised with regard to the tribrach, *i.e.* a foot consisting of three unaccented syllables. Mr Ellis finds a tribrach in the fourth place of the following line,

Of man's | first dis|obe|dience and | the fruit|.

 0 2 1 0 0 2 0 0 0 0 2

But I should prefer to divide as follows, making the last foot an anapaest

Of man's | first dis|obe|dience | and the fruit|.

The question will be further considered in reference to Mr Masson's remarks on Milton's versification, to which I now proceed.

His views are given in an Essay on Versification prefixed to his edition of Milton, Vol. I. pp. CVII—CXXXII. The general formula of Milton's blank verse being *xa* (where *x* stands for an unaccented, *a* for an accented syllable), he explains this formula to mean that "each line delivers into the ear a general *5xa* effect; the ways of producing this effect being various. What the ways are, can only be ascertained by carefully reading and scanning a sufficient number of specimens of approved blank verse." "On the whole it is best to assume that strictly metrical effects are pretty permanent, that what was agreeable to the English metrical sense in former generations, is agreeable now, and that, even in verse as old as Chaucer's, one of the

tests of the right metrical reading of any line is that it shall satisfy the present ear." "What combinations of the disyllabic groups *xa*, *ax*, *xx*, *aa*, can produce a blank verse which shall be good to the ear, is not a matter for arithmetical computation, but for experience¹." Sometimes a line will be found satisfactory to the ear, though only one, or not even one of its feet is of the normal type, *e.g.*

Scanda|lous or | forbid|den in | our law|.
a x x x x a x x a a

Hail! Son | of the | Most High | heir of | both worlds|.
a a x x a a a x a a

"I perpetually find in Milton a foot for which 'spondee' is the best name." "English blank verse admits a trochee, spondee, or tribrach in almost any place in the line." "There are four spondees in the line

Say Muse, | their names | then known | who first, | who last|".

The number of accents in a line varies from three to eight. In seventy lines, containing trisyllabic feet, Mr Masson finds eighteen anapaests, occurring in any place; six dactyls, occurring in the first, second, and fourth feet; six tribrachs in the first, second, and third; three antibacchius, occurring in the second and third; two cretics in the first and fourth; thirty-five amphibrachs, occurring in any foot but the last: in some lines there are two trisyllabic feet. He refuses to get rid of

¹ This is in somewhat amusing contrast with Dr Guest's *a priori* calculation of the possible varieties of the heroic line. Beginning with the section of two accents, he says, "this, when it begins abruptly, is capable only of two forms *AbA* and *AbbA*; but, as these may be lengthened and doubly lengthened, they produce six varieties. It is capable of six other varieties when it begins with one unaccented syllable, and of the like number when it begins with two. Hence the whole number of possible varieties is 18. The verse of four accents, being made up of two sections of two accents each, will give 18 multiplied by 18 varieties,

or 324. The possible varieties of the verse with five accents is 1296, to wit, 648 when the first section has two accents, and the like number when it has three. Of this vast number by far the larger portion has never yet been applied to the purposes of verse. There are doubtless many combinations, as yet untried, which would satisfy the ear, and it is matter of surprise, at a time when novelty has been sought after with so much zeal, and often to the sacrifice of the highest principles, that a path so promising should have been adventured upon so seldom." *English Rhythms* p. 160.

syllables by the process of elision or slurring. As the line has frequently more than ten syllables, so it has occasionally less.

Mr Masson quotes largely in proof of his theory, but it seems to me that in many cases the line is wrongly scanned. Thus to show that a line may have no more than nine syllables he quotes (from *Comus*, 596)

Self-fed and self-consum'd : if this fail.

But though the *e* of 'consumed' is omitted in the standard editions, we are not bound to consider that this represents the pronunciation, any more than that 'rott'ness' in the next line is a disyllable. If we read 'consumed' as a trisyllable, the line is perfectly regular. Another instance of a nine-syllable line has still less to say for itself. In Pickering's edition it reads thus (*P. L.* iii. 216)—

Dwells in | all hea|ven char|ity | so deare|,

which is of course perfectly regular.

The question of elision and slurring will be considered further on. If, as I believe, Milton practised both, this would very much weaken, if not entirely destroy, the evidence in favour of such feet as the antibacchius, cretic and amphibrach. As examples of the first we find

If true | here only | and of | deli|cious taste |
Not this | rock only | his om|nipres|ence fills |
Thy punish|ment | then justly | is at | his will |

In these lines the *y* of *only* and *justly* may be either slurred before the following vowel, or it may be taken with the following foot and change that into an anapaest. For cretics we have the lines

Each to oth|er like | more than | on earth | is thought | .
I must | not suffer this | yet 'tis but | the lees | *Com.* 809.

In the former I should be disposed to slur *to*, making the first foot a spondee ; compare

The ^one wind|ing, the ^oth|er straight | and left | between|.
P. R. III. 256.

The ^one sweet|ly flat|ters, the ^oth|er fear|eth harm|.
Rape of Lucrece 172..

In the latter it might be contended, on other than metrical grounds, that *yet* had been foisted into the text by mistake. " 'Tis but the lees" would then give the reason for "I must not suffer this." If the 'yet' is genuine, it implies that, though the lady has committed a punishable offence, yet Comus considering it to be merely owing to the "settlings of a melancholy blood," requires nothing more than that she should drink the contents of the magic glass. In this case, 'yet' should be scanned with the preceding foot, which would then be an anapaest.

As regards the examples of amphibrach, many disappear if we allow of slurring and elision, as

Whom reason | hath e|qualled force | hath made | supreme |
which becomes regular if we read *reas'n* ;

Of rainbows | and star|ry eyes | the wa|ters thus |
which should be divided as follows, slurring *y* before *eyes* :

Of rain|bows and | starry^eyes | the wa|ters thus |

In the lines which follow, 'pursuers' and 'the highest' may either be taken as slurred iambs or the last syllable in each case should go with the following foot, making it an anapaest.

Of their | pursuers | and o|vercame | by flight |
Aim at | the highest | without | the highest | attained |

In other cases the line may be read with an anapaest instead of an amphibrach

Fled and | pursued | transverse | the reso|nant fugue |
where the last two feet may be divided

| the res|onant fugue |.

[In the lines which follow I italicise Mr Masson's amphibrachs, but divide, as I should scan them myself, with anapaests.]

The in|tricate wards | and ev|ery bolt | and bar |
In pi|ety thus | and pure | devo|tion |
Ridic|ulous | and the work | Confu|sion named |
Their ci|ty his tem|ple and | their ho|ly ark |
Mirac|ulous yet | remain|ing in | those locks |
This in|solence oth|er kind | of an|swer fits|.
Of mas|sy ir|on or sol|id rock | with ease |

Carna|tion pur|ple az|ure or speckt | with gold |
 Out, out | hyae|na these | are thy won|ted arts |
 Tongue-dough|ty gi|ant how | dost thou prove | me these |
 To quench | the drought | of Phoe|bus which | as they taste |
 But for | that damn'd | magic|ian let | him be girt |
 Crams and | blasphemes | his fee|der shall | I go on |
 Made god|dess of | the riv|er still | she retains |

I need not go through the whole list. All may be treated in the same way; I can see no reason why Mr Masson should have found amphibrachs in them any more than in the following line, which he himself reads with an anapaest, not as might have been expected, with an initial amphibrach.

Afford | me, assas|sina|ted and | betrayed |. *S. Ag.* 1109.

While agreeing with Mr Masson in finding dactyls, anapaests and trochees in Milton's blank verse, I cannot accept his scanning of the following lines, which I have divided, so as to show what I believe to be the real feet, italicizing Mr Masson's dactyls.

Little | suspi|cious to an|y king | but now |
 Shook the ^ar|senal | and thun|dered o|ver Greece |
 From us | his foes | pronounced | glory | he exacts |

Next comes the question of the tribrach, of which the following examples are cited. As before, I italicize the supposed tribrachs, while giving my own scanning.

Epic|ure|an and | the Stoic | severe |
 Curios|ity | inquis|itive imp|ortune |

[Mr Masson considers that the last line consists of anapaest, tribrach, trochee and two iambs. I read it as anapaest, two iambs, anapaest, iamb, supposing the accent of 'importune' to be the same as in *P. L.* ix. 610; if it is accented as in *P. R.* ii. 404, the 4th foot would be an iamb, and the line would have a feminine ending.]

So he | with dif|ficul|ty and la|bour hard |
 To a | fell ad|versa|ry his hate | and name |
 The throne | hered|ita|ry and bound | his reign |

On the whole I do not find any instance among those cited by Mr Masson, which requires us to admit that Milton used

either the tribrach or the amphibrach. I think all the lines may be more easily explained by the supposition of an anapaest in some other foot. Without absolutely denying the possibility of a tribrach in the heroic metre, I should certainly expect to find a gradation of stress in the group of three short syllables, which would entitle it to be treated as either dactyl or anapaest, rather than tribrach. See however below on *Hamlet*.

It may be worth while to compare with Mr Masson's account of the Miltonic line, the remarks on the same subject by Mr Keightley in his interesting volume on the *Life, Opinions and Writings* of Milton. He considers that English blank verse is derived from the Italian; that it admits hyper-metric syllables both after the caesura (or section) and at the end of the line; that Milton further borrowed from the Italian poets the double trochee at the beginning of the line, as well as after the caesura, and a freer use of the anapaest, though abstaining from one peculiarity of Italian verse, viz. the sequence iamb-trochee at the beginning of the line¹. As to the last however Mr Keightley himself cites immediately afterwards two verses in which this sequence occurs

Inclines	here to	contin ue and build	up here	<i>P. L. 2. 313</i>
0 1	1 0	0 1 0 0	1 0 1	
Among	daughters	of men	the fai rest found	<i>P. R. 2. 154.</i>
0 1	1 0	0 1	0 1 0 1	

and we have already noticed other examples in treating of Dr. Guest's 'pausing section.'

Of the initial double trochee Mr Keightley gives twenty examples from Milton (one or two of which might be differently scanned, but several might be added in their place) and shows how common the sequence is in Italian by quo-

¹ Compare R. W. Evans *Versification* p. 84 "the trochee is admitted by the Italian into every foot but the last, and even two are allowed to stand together, as in the very first line of Tasso's epic. Milton, who was deeply imbued with Italian poetry and had a pedantic turn, accordingly admits it

indiscriminately as in *P. L.*

Shoots in|visi|ble vir|tue e'en | to the deep | III. 587.

In the | visions | of God | . It was | a hill | XI. 377.

Thy ling|ering, or | with one | stroke of | his dart | II. 702."

tations from the beginning of the *Gerusalemme Liberata*. I have already touched on this in reference to the line

Uni|versal | reproach | far worse | to bear|.

Of double trochee after caesura we have such examples as

Crea|ted thee | in the | image | of God | *P. L.* 7. 427
_{1 0 2 0}

And dust | shalt eat | all the | days of | thy life | *P. L.* 10. 178
_{1 0 1 0}

Cast wan|ton eyes | on the | daughters | of men | *P. R.* 2. 180.
_{1 0 2 0}

Dante and Petrarch are cited as using the same sequence in Italian. Of the hypermetric syllable at the caesura the following examples are given. I have divided them so as to show that they may be scanned without this.

Before | thy fel|lows, am|bitious | to win | *P. L.* 6. 160
_{2 0}

With their | bright lu|minaries|, that set | and rose | *P. L.* 7. 385.
_{0 0 1}

Thy con|descen|sion, and | shall be hon|oured ev|er. *P. L.* 8. 649.
_{0 1 0 0 2}

That cru|el ser|pent. On me | exer|cise not | *P. L.* 10. 927
_{0 0 2 1 0}

Seemed their | peti|tion, than when | that an|cient pair | *P. L.* 11. 10
_{0 0 1}

For in | those days | might on|ly shall be | admired | *ib.* 689.
_{0 0 1}

Mr Keightley even admits a hypermetric syllable at the semicaesura, as

On Lem|nos | the Aegæ|an isle|. Thus they | relate | *P. L.* 1. 746.
 which is usually and, I think, correctly scanned

On Lem|nos th' Ae|gean isle | thus they | relate |.

His second example is even less appropriate. I scan it
 Who sees | thee? and what | is one? | who should'st | be seen | *P. L.* 9. 546.

CHAPTER VI.

METRICAL METAMORPHOSIS.

THOSE who have paid little attention to the subject of metre will probably think it a very easy matter to settle off-hand the metre of any verse which is submitted to them. Starting with the four simple metres, they are apt to assume that, if a verse commences with an accented followed by an unaccented syllable, it must be trochaic; if it commences with an unaccented followed by an accented syllable, iambic; if with an accented followed by two unaccented syllables, dactylic; if with two unaccented syllables followed by an accented syllable, anapaestic. But the most cursory examination of any dozen lines of a poem written in some recognized metre, such as *Paradise Lost*, would be sufficient to prove their error. Take for instance such a line as *P. L.* i. 12

Fast by the oracle of God. I thence

this seems to begin with two dactyls; why should it not be called dactylic? Because we know that the poem from which it is taken is written in five-foot iambic; and therefore this line must be iambic, and must contain five feet. Dividing it into five pairs of syllables, we find that instead of beginning with two dactyls, it begins with a trochee followed by an iamb. And a little further examination will show that this is no isolated case, that somewhere about one-sixth of Milton's iambic lines commence with a trochee. A smaller number commence with a dactyl, as i. 87

Myriads | though bright | , if he | whom mu|tual league |

and a still smaller with anapaest as

P. L. iv 2 The Apoc|alypse | , heard cry | in Heaven | aloud |

P. R. ii 234 No advan|tage, and | his strength | as oft | assay |

P. L. ii 880 With impet|uous | recoil | and jar|ring sound | ;

unless we consider this last to begin with a trochee and dactyl, which perhaps gives a more telling rhythm.

It is plain therefore that the position of the accent in the first three syllables is no criterion as to the metre of the line. The inference which might be drawn from the 1st foot has to be corrected by our knowledge of the general metre of the poem. It is not even safe to judge of the metre from the first two feet, for (as we have seen in p. 38), some iambic lines begin with two trochees. Nor again can we rely upon the close of the line as giving an infallible criterion of the metre. The line is not necessarily trochaic because it ends with an accented followed by an unaccented syllable, nor iambic because it ends with an unaccented followed by an accented syllable. On the contrary, one very common species of the iambic line has the feminine ending, that is, closes with a hypermetrical unaccented syllable. And thus we find iambic lines which might be said both to begin and end with a trochee, as *P. L.* i. 263

Better to reign in hell than serve in heaven.

Or take such a line as

Beautiful Paris, evil-hearted Paris,

Here every foot seems to be a trochee except the 1st, which is a dactyl or extended trochee, bearing the same relation to the trochee proper as the anapaest to the iamb. Yet none of us would hesitate to call it iambic and divide accordingly,

Beautiful Par|is e|vil-hear|ted Par|is,

because it occurs in a well-known heroic poem.

Conversely the commonest species of trochaic drops its final syllable, that is, suffers truncation, as in

Hark the | herald | angels | sing | .

Beside the feminine iambic, we find specimens of the masculine form closing with a trochee (like the classical scazon), as in the following from Morris' *Jason*,

III 54 About | this keel | that ye | are now | lacking |
 III 292 With whom | Alceme|na played | but nought | witting |
 III 549 Anoth|er sun | shine on | this fair | city |
 II 641 Still flew | on toward | the east | no wit | heeding |
 I 153 And put | the child | before | him but | Cheiron |

Conversely we find specimens of a trochaic line beginning with an iamb in Tennyson's *Dirge*,

The frail | bluebell | peereth | over |
 0 1 2 0 1 0 1 0

Shelley's *Euganean Hills*,

The frail | bark of | this lone | being |
 0 1 2 0 1 1 1 0

Skylark,

The blue | deep thou | wingest |
 0 1 2 0 2 0
 The pale | purple | even |
 0 1 2 0 2 0

Invocation.

The fresh | earth in | new leaves | drest |
 0 1 2 0 2 1 2

We have seen that an unaccented syllable may be added at the end of an iambic line or cut off from the end of a trochaic line. Does the beginning of the line admit of the same licenses? We are told that it is so in Chaucer. Prof. Skeat (in his edition of the *Prioresses' Tale* &c. p. LXIII) cites the following example of initial truncation, making a monosyllabic 1st foot :

By | a may|de lyk | to her | statu|rè
Til | wel ny | the day | bigan | to sprin|gè
Light|ly for | to play | and walk | on fo|tè
But | a governour | wyly | and wys |

And Dr Morris (in his edition of the *Prologue* &c. p. XLIII) cites

*In | a gowne | of fal|dyng to | the kne |
Now | it schy|neth now | it rey|neth fast |*

Other examples may be found in Schipper's *Englische Metrik*, p. 462.

This license is found in the heroic metre as late as Marlowe, compare *Tamburlaine* (Dyce, Vol. II. p. 48)

Bar|barous | and blood|y Tam|burlaine |
p. 189 *Con*|quer sack | and ut|terly | consume |

and see below, p. 140.

The truncation just spoken of is, I think, now obsolete in the five-foot iambic; but it is not uncommon in shorter iambic lines. Take for instance Marlowe's *Come live with me*. This is a poem in four-foot iambic, and regular, with the exception of the second line in the following verse,

There will | I make | thee beds | of ro|ses
And | a thou|sand fragrant po|sies
A cap | of flow|ers and | a kirt|le
Embroid|ered all | with leaves | of myr|tle.

In *The Passions* of Collins, a four-foot iambic poem of 118 lines, there are 12 which suffer truncation. In Wordsworth's great Ode, out of 200 iambic and anapaestic lines of varying length, there are 5 which are trochaic in form, i.e. which suffer initial truncation.

Tennyson's *Lady Clara Vere de Vere* is in eight-line stanzas of four-foot iambic, perfectly regular with the exception of the 1st line of the stanza, which only once has the full number of syllables

I know | you Cla|ra Vere | de Vere | ,

suffering initial truncation in the other stanzas, as

Trust | me Cla|ra Vere | de Vere | .

The same poet's *Arabian Nights* consists of fourteen stanzas of ten lines in four-foot iambic, followed by a three-foot feminine refrain

Of good | Haroun | Alras|chid

One line, and I think one line only in the whole, suffers initial truncation .

Black | the gar|den bowers | and grots |
Slumbered | the sol|emn palms | were ranged |
Above | unwoo'd | of sum|mer wind | .

The *Lay of the Last Minstrel* is in the same metre with frequent anapaestic substitution. In Canto I, Stanza 5, the 3rd and 5th lines are truncated :

Ten squires | ten yeo|men mail-clad men |
 Waited | the beck | of the war|ders ten |
 Thir|ty steeds | both fleet | and white |
 Stood sad|dled in stab|le day | and night |
Barbed | with front|let of steel | I trow |

Also in Stanza 29,

*Ne|*ver heav|ier man | and horse |
Stemm'd | a mid|night tor|rent's force |
 'The war|rrior's ver|y plume | I say |
 Was dag|gled by | the dash|ing spray |

Milton's *Hymn on the Nativity* is written in iambic lines containing from three to six feet. Occasionally we find a monosyllabic first-foot.

Full lit|tle thought | they then |
That | the migh|ty Pan |
 Was kind|ly come | to live | with them | below | .
When | such mu|sic sweet |
 Their hearts | and ears | did greet |
 As ne|ver was | by mor|tal fin|ger strook | .
 And then | at last | our bliss |
Full | and per|fect is | .
 Nor all | the Gods | beside |
*Long|*er dare | abide | .

So Shirley (*Golden Treasury*, p. 59),

Devour|ing Fam|ine, Plague, | and War |
 Each a|ble to | undo | mankind |
 Death's ser|vile e|missa|ries are |
Nor | to these | alone | confined | .

Fair Helen (*G. T.* p. 87),

I wish | I were | where Hel|en lies |
Night | and day | on me | she cries |
 O that | I were | where Hel|en lies |
 On fair | Kircon|nel lea | .

Cowper's *Royal George*,

Weigh | the ves|sel up |
 Once dread|ed by | our focs |
 And min|gle with | the cup |
 The tear | that Eng|land owes | .

Christabel is written in four-foot iambic and anapaestic lines, both of which suffer initial truncation. Thus

Sir Le|oline | the Bar|on rich |
Hath | a tooth|less mas|tiff bitch |
From | her ken|nel beneath | the rock |
 She ma|keth ans|wer to | the clock |
Four | for the quar|ters and twelve | for the hour |
Ev|er and aye | by sun | and shower | .
Is | the night | chilly | and dark |
 The night | is chil|ly hut | not dark |
 They steal | their way | from stair | to stair |
Now | in glim|mer and now | in gloom | .
 The cham|ber carved | so curiously |
Carved | with fig|ures strange | and sweet |
All | made out | of the car|ver's brain | .

It may be asked, however, why the lines classed as truncated iambic should not be treated either as anapaestic or as truncated trochaic. If we met with the following lines apart from the context we should naturally scan them as anapaests; why not adhere to this more natural scansion? e.g.

That the might|y Pan | .
 When such mu|sic sweet | .
Hath a tooth|less mas|tiff bitch |
From her ken|nel beneath | the rock | .

The answer is that Milton's poem is not anapaestic nor in any way irregular. It is composed in verses of eight lines, the 1st, 2nd, 4th, and 5th lines consisting of two iambic feet, the 3rd and 6th of five, the 7th of four, and the 8th of six. Even if we called the two lines just cited anapaestic, we should hardly venture to say the same of

Long|er dare | abide | .

Christabel no doubt admits lines of which the rhythm is trisyllabic; but, as Coleridge himself tells us that the accents are four, though the syllables vary from seven to twelve, this prevents us from scanning the lines quoted as anapaestic. In any case it would be difficult to make an anapaestic line out of

Is | the night | chilly | and dark | .
_{1 0 1 2 0 0 1}

But, if they cannot be treated as anapaestic, why should they not be called truncated trochaics? Why may not the poet

have chosen to vary his iambic lines with an occasional trochaic? No doubt this is a possible explanation in some of the instances, such as

And a | thousand | vagrant | posies |
Thirty | steeds both | fleet and | white | :

These read naturally as trochaics. But take

Now in | glimmer and | now in | gloom |
Barbed with | frontlet of | steel I | throw |
Is the night chilly and dark

the two former would give us a dactyl in the 2nd foot, which is rare in trochaic metre, and the last simply refuses to be treated as a trochaic at all.

Far more common however is the omission of one or both of the unaccented syllables of the anapaest. Iamb for anapaest is usual in all the feet of an anapaestic line, but in the 1st foot a monosyllable is also allowed. Thus in the following verses from the *Burial of Sir John Moore*, consisting of four anapaests with alternate masculine and feminine endings, there are two monosyllabic feet and four iambs, which I have printed in italics.

Few | and short | were the prayers | *we said* |
And we spoke | not a word | *of sor*row
But we stead|fastly gazed | on the face | of the dead |
And we bit|terly thought | of the mor|row.
*Ligh*tly they'll talk | of the spi|rit that's gone |
And o'er | his cold ash|les uphraid | him,
*But lit*tle he'll wreck | if they let | him sleep on |
In the grave | where a Brit|on has laid | him.

So in Byron,

Thou | who art bear|ing my buck|ler and bow |
Should the sol|diers of Saul | look away | from the foe |
Stretch | me that mo|ment in blood | at thy feet |
Mine | be the doom | which they dared | not to meet | .

And Swinburne (*Erechtheus*),

1. 139 Fair fort|ress and fost|ress of sons | born free |
Who stand | in her sight | and in thine | O sun |
Slaves | of no | man subject of none |
1. 95 *Sun* | that hast light|ened and loosed | by thy might |
O|cean and earth | from the lord|ship of night |
Quick | ening with vis|ion his eye | that was veiled |
Fresh | ening the force | in her heart | that had failed |

That sis|ter fet|tered and blind|ed broth|er
Should have sight | by thy grace | and delight | of each oth|er.

Matthew Arnold (*Heine's Grave*),

That | was Hei|ne and we |
*Myr*iads who live | who have died |
What | are we all | but a mood |
A sing|le mood | of the life |
Of the Bei|ng in whom | we exist | .

Elliott (*Lament for Flodden*),

I've heard | them lil|ting at our | ewe-milk|ing
*Lass*es a' lil|ting before | dawn of day |
But now | they are moan|ing on il|ka green loan|ing
The Flowers | of the For|est are a' | wede away | .

Other examples will be found in the chapters on Classification of Metres.

Corresponding to the initial truncation of the anapaestic line is the final truncation of the dactylic line, as in

Take her up | tenderly |
Lift her with | *care*
Fashioned so | slenderly |
Young and so | *fair*.
Pibroch of | Donuil Dhu |
Pibroch of | *Donuil*
Wake thy wild | voice anew |
Summon Clan | *Conuil*.

Brightest and | best of the | sons of the | *morning*
Dawn on our | darkness and | lend us thine | *aid*
Star of the | east the hor|izon ad|orning
Guide where the | infant Re|deemer is | *laid*.

It may be asked what reason have we for classifying as anapaestic such a line as

Bright | be the place | of thy soul |

and as dactylic

Lift her with | care |

since it is plain that the former might be regarded as made up of two dactyls and a long syllable (truncated dactylic) and the latter of a long syllable followed by an anapaest (truncated anapaestic). The answer is that these ambiguous or metamorphous lines must be interpreted by others in the same poem, where the strict law of the metre is observed, such as

In the orbs | of the bles|sed to shine | .

Take her up | tenderly | .

There are no doubt poems composed in a mixed metre, in which the rhythmical effect is produced by the juxtaposition of contrasted metres, say, trochaic and anapaestic; but none could say there was this contrasted effect in the poems above cited. The rhythm is felt to be the same throughout.

But truncation is not only practised at the beginning of the iambic and anapaestic line, and at the end of the trochaic and dactylic; it is also found in the interior of the line itself. Thus *Break, Break, Break* is a somewhat irregular poem, the prevailing rhythm of which is three-foot anapaest, but in two verses, the three anapaests are represented by these three long accented syllables.

Kingsley has internal truncation in his 4-foot anapaestic

Clear | and cool | *clear* | and cool |
By laugh|ing shall|ow and dream|ing pool | .
Dank | and foul | *dank* | and foul |
By the smo|ky town | in its mur|ky cowl | .
Strong | and free | *strong* | and free |
The flood | gates are o|pen away | to the sea |

And Shelley in his *Address to Night*, the metre of which is anapaestic with iambic substitution, as in

And the wea|ry day | turned to | his rest |
Ling|ering like | an un|loved guest |

but, in the line which follows, the 3rd foot is truncated

Thy broth|er Death | *came* | and cried |
Wouldst | thou me | ?
The sweet | child Sleep | the fil|my-eyed |

I take the three next examples from Dr Guest. The first is truncated trochaic, which undergoes internal, as well as final truncation, in the 2nd and 7th lines.

On the | ground |
Sleep | sound |
I'll ap|ply |
To your | eye |
Gentle | lover | reme|dy | .

When thou | wak'st |
Thou | tak'st |
 True de|light |
 In the | sight |
 Of thy | former | lady's | eye |

The second, from Burns, is four-foot iambic; it suffers internal truncation in the 1st and 3rd lines.

The sun | blinks blithe | on yon | *town* |
 And on | yon bon|nie braes | of Ayr |
 But my | delight | in yon | *town* |
 And dea|rest bliss | is Lu|cy fair | .

The third is from Moore, written in four-foot and two-foot iambic. Internal truncation will be found in the 1st, 3rd, 5th, 6th and 8th lines.

The day | had sunk | in dim | *showers* |
 But mid|night now | with lus|tre meek |
 Illu|mined all | the pale | *flowers* |
 Like hope | upon | a mour|ner's cheek | .
 I said | *while* |
 The moon's | *smile* |
 Played o'er | a stream | in dim|pling bliss |
 The moon | *looks* |
 On ma|ny brooks |
 The brook | can see | no moon | but this | .

We may add the following from Shakespeare :

For love | is crow|ned with | the prime |
 In spring | *time* |
 The on|ly pret|ty ring | *time* |
 When birds | do sing |
 Hey ding | a ding |
 Sweet lov|ers love | the spring | .

and this from Scott,

March, | *march*, | Et|trick and | Te|viotdale, |
 Why the deil | dinna ye march | forward in | order

where the corresponding lines of the next verse

Come from the | hills where your | hirsels are | grazing |
 Come from the | glen of the | buck and the | roe |

show that the monosyllables *march march* represent dactyls, and also that *Teviotdale* and *dinna ye march* must be contracted into trisyllables.

But the first foot is not only liable to truncation of unaccented syllables, when such precede the accent according to the law of the metre, as in iambic and anapaestic poems; it may also admit anacrusis, i.e. have an unaccented syllable prefixed to the accent, where that should naturally come first, as in trochaic and dactylic poems. Thus, in Keats' *Realm of Fancy*, a four-foot trochaic poem of 94 lines, there are 7 which begin with a hypermetrical unaccented syllable, as

Thou shalt | at one | glance be|hold |
The) daisy | and the | mary|gold |

In his *Ode on the Poets* out of 42 lines there are 3 which have the anacrusis.

In Shelley's *Skylark* the prevailing metre is trochaic, but we find

What thou | art we | know not |
 What is | most like | thee |
From) rainbow | clouds there | flow not |
 Drops so | bright to | see |

So in *Duncan Gray*,

Something | in her | bosom | wrings |
 For re|lief a | sigh she | brings |
And) O her | een they | spak sic | things |.

and Tennyson's *Lilian*,

Praying | all I | can |
If) prayers | will not | hush thee |
 Airy | Lili|an |
 Like a | rose-leaf | I will | crush thee |
 Fairy | Lili|an |.

It is evident that, when the common truncated trochaic has a hypermetrical syllable prefixed, it becomes undistinguishable from a complete iambic line, just as a truncated iambic, particularly if it has a feminine ending, takes the form of a trochaic. Since from either side then the one can so easily pass into the other, it is no wonder that we find poems consisting in nearly equal proportions of iambic and trochaic lines, in which probably neither the poet nor the reader is conscious of a change of metre. Such poems are *L'Allegro* and *Penseroso*. Starting with the regular metre in line 11 of the former, we have, in the next fifty lines, an equal number of trochaic and iambic lines. It is to be

noticed also that the iambic line often either begins with an accented, or ends with an unaccented syllable, as

And at | my win|dow bids | good mor|row
Scatters | the rear | of dark|ness thin | .

The hypermetrical syllable in trochaic metre is thus always capable of being explained away as an intentional change to iambic, but a similar explanation would be very harsh in dactylic metre, such as the following,

Come away | come away |
Hark to the | summons |
Come in your | war array |
Gentles and | commons. |
Come from deep | glen and |
From) mountain so | rocky |
The) war-pipe and | pennon |
Are) at Inver|lochy | .

There are many examples in Kingsley's *Longbeard's Saga* :

White were the | moorlands |
And) frozen be|fore her |
Green were the | moorlands |
And) blooming be|hind her | .
Shaking the | southwind |
A)round in the | birches |
A)waking the | throstles | .
This) day at the | Wendel's hands |
Eagles must | tear them |
Their) mother thrall|-weary |
Must) grind for the | Wendels | .
High in Val|halla |
A) window stands | open |
Its) sill is the | snowpeaks |
Its) posts are the | waterspouts |
Storm wrack its | lintel | .

It will be observed that, where a line begins with the hypermetrical syllable, the preceding line frequently ends with a trochee for dactyl, so that the effect is simply to complete the dactylic rhythm. This is not however the case in the following passage from *Christabel*, where two dactylic lines are interposed between anapaests,

And foundst | a bright la|dy surpass|ingly fair |
And) didst bring her | home with thee | ¹
In) love and in | charity |
 To shield | her and shel|ter her from | the night air |

nor in the following from Hood's *Bridge of Sighs*, where in two of the lines anacrusis follows a complete dactyl at the end of the previous line.

A)las for the | rarity |
Of) Christian | charity |
 Under the | sun |
 O it was | pitiful |
 Near a whole | city full |
 Home there was | none |
 Dreadfully | staring |
 Thro) muddy im|purity |
As) when with the | daring |
 Last) look of des|pairing |
 Fixed on fu|turity |.

Sometimes we find even two hypermetrical syllables, when the final dactyl of the preceding line is represented by a long syllable, thus passing into anapaestic rhythm, unless we are to regard this as a case of 'scriptorial disguise' treated of below.

The) bleak wind of | March |
Made her) tremble and | shiver |
 But) not the dark | arch |
Nor the) black flowing | river |

So in the 3rd verse of *Pibroch of Donuil Dhu* the dactylic rhythm of the other verses is changed into the anapaestic,

Leave untend|ed the herd |
 The flock | without shel|ter
 Leave the corpse | uninterr'd |
 The bride | at the al|tar.

I presume without any deliberate intention on the part of the poet.

To take now a general view of the licences or irregularities admitted, we find, in trochaic, addition of an unaccented syllable

¹ This and the following line are usually printed together, but the rhyme shows that they should be separated, just as much as the short lines preceding, 'But vainly thou warrest, For this is alone in,' &c.

at the beginning, dropping of an unaccented syllable at the end, and substitution of iamb or dactyl in the first foot, rarely in others, giving rise to lines of pure iambic form, as "but let them rave," or of strong dactylic colouring, as "half invisible to the view." On the other hand, in iambic, we find addition of an unaccented syllable at the end, dropping of an unaccented syllable at the beginning, with trochaic and anapaestic substitution, giving rise to lines of pure trochaic form, as "Up there came a flower," or the anapaestic "In there came old Alice the nurse." So in anapaestic we have dropping of unaccented syllables at the beginning, and addition of an unaccented syllable at the end, with iambic substitution; in dactylic, dropping of unaccented syllables at the end, and addition of an unaccented syllable at the beginning, with trochaic substitution. The general principle may be thus laid down, that one or two unaccented syllables preceding the initial accent or following the final accent of the line are non-essential to the rhythm, and may be added or omitted without necessarily changing the metre.

So far we have considered cases in which one of the four principal metres has assumed the appearance of another. We will now proceed to examine cases in which the disguise assumed is that of the amphibrach. Dr Abbott (*English Lessons*, p. 212) reads Browning's line as an amphibrach.

Dirck galloped | I galloped | we galloped | all three |

Prof. Bain (*Eng. Comp.* p. 239) does the same with

There came to | the shore a | poor exile | of Erin |

and Mr Higginson (*Eng. Gramm.* p. 164) with

Distracted | with care |
For Phyllis | the fair |
Since nothing | could move her |
Poor Damon | her lover | .

Probably most readers would on a first reading pronounce the same of the following lines from *Christabel*,

That in the | dim forest |
Thou heardst a | low moaning |
And foundst a | bright lady | surpassing[ly] fair |

and from Southey's *Lodore*,

Collecting | projecting |
 Receding | and speeding |
 Dividing | and gliding | and sliding |
 Retreating | and beating | and meeting | and sheeting |.

But a more careful examination will, I think, in each case show that the normal metre is anapaestic. It would evidently be impossible to read other lines from Browning's *Good News from Ghent* as amphibrachs, e.g.

Not a word | to each oth|er we kept | the great pace |
 Neck by neck | stride by stride | never changing our place |

Hence the apparent amphibrach must be divided as follows

Dirck gal|loped I gal|loped we gal|loped all three |
 making *anap.* 4 instead of *amphib.* 4. The fact is, wherever there is a complete anapaestic line, with iambic substitution in the first foot, it will be possible to read it as an amphibrach truncated at the end. In the same way we should divide

There came | to the shore | a poor ex|ile of E|rin.

The lines beginning 'Distracted with care' are shown to be anapaestic by those which follow almost immediately.

To a pre|cipice goes |
 Where a leap | from above |
 Would soon fin|ish his woes |.

The lines from *Christabel* are preceded by the manifestly anapaestic

In the touch | of this bo|soms there lur|keth a spell
 Which is lord | of thy nt|erance, Chris|tabel |.

As to *Lodore*, the general rhythm is undoubtedly anapaestic ; thus in the 1st stanza we have lines like

With its rush | and its roar |
 As man|y a time |
 They had seen | it before |.

in the 2nd

It runs | and it creeps |
 For a while | till it sleeps |
 In its own | little lake |.

And thence | at depar|ting
 Awake|ning and star|ting
 It runs | through the reeds |
 And away | it proceeds |

where the two middle lines might also be read as amphibrachs.
 In the 3rd stanza we have

Ri|sing and leap|ing
 Sink|ing and creep|ing
 * * *
 Around | and around |
 With end|less rebound |
 * * *
 Diz|zying and deaf|ening the ear | with its sound | .

and the last stanza ends

And so | never end|ing but al|ways descend|ing
 Sounds and mo|tions for ev|er and ev|er are blend|ing,
 All at once | and all o'er | with a migh|ty uproar |
 And this | way the wa|ter comes down | at Lodore | .

I think therefore that it is natural to scan the ambiguous lines
 as anapaests with feminine ending, thus

Collect|ing project|ing. Anap. 2
 Divi|ding and gli|ding and sli|ding. Anap. 3.

Perhaps the following lines from Shakespeare have as much
 right to be called amphibrachs as any we can find ;

Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly ;
 Then, heigh ho ! the holly !
 This life is most jolly.

but looking at the preceding line, which I should divide

Heigh ho | ! sing heigh ho | ! unto | the green holly.

I think it is best to treat all as anapaestic.

There remains one other method of disguising metre, which
 I may call the scriptorial, when either verse is written as prose,
 of which Dickens supplies the most marked examples (see
Abbott Lessons, § 61), or prose as verse, of which plentiful
 examples may be found in Walt Whitman ; or again when,

though verse is printed as verse, the lines are not divided in accordance with the actual metre employed, as in the 4th line of the following (*G. T.* p. 226) which properly begins with 'delves.'

iamb. 3. Who makes | the brid|dal bed |
 dact. 2— Birdie say | truly | ?
 iamb. 3. The gray|headed sex|ton
 dact. 2—. That) delves the grave | duly.

That the true metrical division requires 'that' to be transferred to the previous line, is evident from the corresponding lines in the earlier verses of the same poem.

Sweet Rob|in sits on | the bush |
 Singing so | rarely.
 When six | braw gent|lemen |
 Kirkward shall | carry ye | .

We have had an instance of similar mis-division in Coleridge's *Christabel* (see above p. 93). Compare also what is said below (p. 132) on the line usually printed

Singing to welcome the pilgrims of the night.

The signs + and - may be conveniently used to denote the addition or omission of unaccented syllables whether at the beginning or the end of the verse. Thus the feminine heroic

Cromwell | I charge | thee fling | away | ambi|tion

which shows an extra syllable after the last bar, would be classed as *iamb. 5 +*.
 The truncated trochaic

Come not | here ^

may be marked with a *caret* after the last accent, and classed as *troch. 2 -*.

A hypermetrical syllable at the beginning of the verse may be marked with a curved line following, as in the line from *Lilian*

She) looking | through and | through me |

which would be classed as *troch. + 3*; while that from the *Deserted House* would receive both marks,

So) frequent | on its | hinge be|fore ^

and be classed as *troch.* + 4 -. Conversely an iambic verse, which suffers truncation at the beginning and has a feminine ending, would be thus written

^ Sub|tle-thought|ed myr|iad mind|ed

and described as *iamb.* - 4 +.

In the trisyllabic metres, where there is often a loss of two unaccented syllables, it would be necessary to double the mark; thus the verses

^ ^ Few | and short | were the prayers | we said |
And we spoke | not a word | of sor|row

would be described as *Anap.* = 4 and 3 +.

Dawn on our | darkness and | lend us thine | aid ^ ^

would be described as *Dact.* 4 =.

Verses with hypermetrical syllables may be conveniently divided into *præ-hypermetrical* and *post-hypermetrical*, according as the extra syllable comes at the beginning or end; but as the latter are generally known as feminine lines, I shall use hypermetrical in a special sense, of a verse which has the extra syllable at the beginning.

CHAPTER VII.

NAMING AND CLASSIFICATION OF METRES.

ILLUSTRATED FROM TENNYSON'S POEMS.

I PROPOSE in this chapter to test our metrical analysis upon a writer who furnishes examples of a great variety of rhythms, and as to whose readings and pronunciation there is no question, so that one may argue securely on the facts. Metrical writers are almost as much divided in regard to the general theory of metre and the scansion and naming of particular metres, as they are on the admissible varieties of the five-foot iambic; nor do I know of any one who has given an altogether consistent and satisfactory account of the matter. The best, I think, is that by Dr Abbott in *English Lessons*, but it is incomplete on the trisyllabic metres, and he errs, as we have seen, in the direction of a mechanical regularity.

Before classifying Tennyson's trochaic metres according to the number of feet employed, I must mention a variety which is common to them all, produced by the omission of the last unaccented syllable, thus giving rise to the truncated trochaic, the converse of the feminine iambic. We find examples of the two-foot trochaic, both complete and truncated, in combination with longer metres; of complete in *The Poet*,

In the | middle | leaps a | fountain | (4)

Like sheet | lightning | (2)

Ever | brightening | (2)

With a | low me|lodicus | thunder | (4)

and of the truncated in *The Miller's Daughter*—

Love the | gift is | love the | debt ^ (4 -)

Even | so ^ (2 -)

Deserted House—

Life and | thought have | gone a|way ^ (4—)
 Side by | side ^ (2—)

Poet—

Hollow | smile and | frozen | sneer ^ (4—)
 Come not | here ^ (2—)

I do not think Tennyson has any example of the complete three-foot trochaic, such as we find in Baring Gould's hymn for children—

Now the | day is | over | (3)
 Night is | drawing | nigh ^ (3—)
 Shadows | of the | evening | (3)
 Steal a|cross the | sky ^ (3—)

But the truncated form is common in combination with longer metres, as in *Lilian*—

When my | passion | seeks ^
 Pleasance | in love | sighs ^
 Then a|way she | flies ^
 Fairy | Lili|an ^

and the *Deserted House*—

Careless | tenants | they ^
 Here no | longer | dwell. ^

In *Maud* xvii. we find twenty-eight consecutive lines in this metre, beginning "Go not | happy | day." In *Lilian* we have specimens of a variation of the complete three-foot trochaic formed by the prefixing of a hypermetrical syllable or anacrusis, analogous to the feminine rhythm in the iambic metre—

She) looking | through and | through me |
 If) prayers | will not | hush thee |

The four-foot trochaic is by far the commonest, as in *Lilian*—

When I | ask her | if she | love me |
 Claps her | tiny | hands a|bove me |

The Poet's Mind—

Clear and | bright it | should be | ever |
 Flowing | like a | crystal | river |

Lady of Shalott—

Willows | whiten | aspens | quiver |
 Little | breezes | dusk and | shiver

Usually, however, it alternates with the truncated form, as in
Lord of Burleigh—

Deeply | mourned the | lord of | Burleigh |
Burleigh | house by | Stamford | town ^

This is the common 8s 7s of the hymn-books, like—

Through the | day thy | love has | spared us |
Now we | lay us | down to | rest ^

Written as one line we know it as truncated eight-foot, the metre of *Locksley Hall*—

Comrades | leave me | here a | little | while as | yet 'tis | early | dawn.

The truncated four-foot is the metre of the song in the *Vision of Sin*—

Wrinkled | ostler | grim and | thin ^

It is the 7s of hymn-books, the metre of

Hark the | herald | angels | sing ^

Deserted House is in the same metre with anacrusis in three of the lines.

So) frequent | on its | hinge be|fore ^
Or) through the | windows | we shall | see ^
The) naked|ness | and vacan|cy ^

The complete four-foot is rarely used alone in hymns, as in one of the translations of the *Dies Irae*—

Day of | wrath, O | day of | mourning |
See once | more the | cross re|turning |
Heaven and | earth in | ashes | burning |

Five-foot trochaic is rare in either the complete or truncated form. We find examples of the former in the *Vision of Sin*—

Narrowing | into | where they | sat as|sembled |
Low vo|luptuous | music | winding | trembled |

and in *Wellington*—

He shall | find the | stubborn | thistle | bursting |
Into | glossy | purples | which out|red|den |

The rhythm has rather a tendency to run into Canning's *Needy Knife Grinder*, which indeed only differs from it by the insertion

of an unimportant syllable, changing the initial trochee into a dactyl,

Story | 'bless you | I have | none to | tell Sir |

In both the poems just mentioned the truncated form is mixed with the other, *e.g.* in the *Vision of Sin*—

Then me|thought I | heard a | mellow | sound ^

Gathering | up from | all the | lower | ground ^

and in *Wellington*—

Once the | weight and | fate of | Europe | hung ^

He that | ever | following | her com|mands ^

On with | toil of | heart and | knees and | hands ^

Six-foot is also rare. We find in the *Vision of Sin* the complete form—

Purple | gauzes | golden | hazes | liquid | mazes |

and in *Wellington* the truncated

Who is | he that | cometh | like an | honoured | guest ^

also in *Cauteretz*—

All a|long the | valley | stream that | flashest | white ^

I am not aware that Tennyson has any example of the complete seven-foot trochaic, though it has to my ear an easier and more natural rhythm than the five and six-foot trochaics, *e.g.*

In the | glowing | autumn | sunset | in the | golden | autumn |

but we find the truncated form in the *Lotus Eaters*—

We have | had e|nough of | action | and of | motion | we ^

and

Like a | tale of | little | meaning | though the | words be | strong ^

Locksley Hall supplies examples of the eight-foot trochaic, both in the complete form, as

Slowly | comes a | hungry | people | as a | lion | creeping | nigher |

and in the truncated form,

Smote the | chord of | self that | trembling | past in | music | out of |
sight ^

So the *Lotus Eaters*

Rolled to | starboard | rolled to | larboard | when the | surge was | seeth-
ing | free ^

In this metre the line is usually divided into two sections after the fourth foot, which I have marked with the double bar, *e.g.*

Comrades | leave me | here a | little || while as | yet 'tis | early | dawn ^

In 194 lines of *Locksley Hall* we find this rule observed in all but forty-two, and in fifteen of these the fourth foot ends with 'and,' which softens the effect, as in

Saw the | vision | of the | world and || all the | wonder | which should | be
Love took | up the | glass of | time and || turned it | in his | glowing |
hands

otherwise it has a heavy dragging sound, as in

Many a | night from | yonder | ivied || casement | ere I | sunk to | rest
What is | fine with|in thee | growing || coarse to | sympa|thize with | clay
Glares at | one that | nods and | winks be||hind a | slowly | dying | fire

In one line we find both sections truncated—

As I have | seen the | rosy | red || flushing | in the | northern | night

Some have maintained that the basis of the metre is a double trochee with a weaker stress on the first syllable and stronger on the third. There seems no ground for this. If we have

In the | spring a | fuller | crimson | comes up|on the | robin's | breast
we have also

Mány a | night from | yonder | ivied | casement | ere I | sank to | rest

The rationale of the two sections is of course that the line arose from the juxtaposition of a complete and truncated four-foot trochaic, as

Pilgrims | here on | earth and | strangers || Dwelling | in the | midst of |
foes

In rhythmical effect it resembles the Greek trochaic tetrameter catalectic.

Having thus classified the various trochaic lines to be found in Tennyson, it remains for us to observe how they are combined into poems, and with what irregularities, either accentual

or syllabic, they are used. One of these irregularities I have already referred to, the anacrusis. It may be well here to give reasons in support of such an explanation of an unaccented syllable at the beginning of the line. Why should not a line beginning thus be regarded as an iambic line? We will take *Lilian*. This is a poem of thirty lines, all but four of which are manifestly trochaic. Why should we wish to assign a distinct rhythm to these four, because they have an iambic beginning, more than we do to iambic lines which have a trochaic ending? Similarly in *A Dirge* we have forty-nine lines, all but four plainly trochaic, and one of these is formed simply by prefixing 'but' to the refrain, "let them rave." In the *Lotus Eaters*, after a number of long trochaic lines, we come to

Than) labour | in the | deep mid | ocean | wind and | wave and | oar \wedge
 Oh) rest ye | brother | mariners we | will not | wander | more \wedge

I should certainly prefer to call these trochaic. The *Valley of Caunteretz* and the *Ode on the Duke of Wellington* present several examples of the same kind. No doubt there is a remarkable mixture of the iambic and trochaic rhythms in the latter; but, taking the last eleven lines beginning,

He is | gone who | seemed so | great \wedge

it seems to me better to treat the exceptional lines

Than) any | wreath that | man can | weave him |
 But) speak no | more of | his re'noun \wedge
 And) in the | vast cathedral | leave him |

as examples of anacrusis rather than as iambics. So in the longer lines of stanza vi.

Who is | he that | cometh || like an | honoured | guest
 With) banner | and with | music || with) soldier | and with | priest \wedge

I should treat the second as a truncated six-foot trochaic, with anacrusis at the beginning of both sections. The line that follows

With a | nation | weeping || and) breaking | on my | rest \wedge

has anacrusis at the beginning of the second section only. *Caunteretz* is six-foot truncated,

All a|long the | valley || stream that | flashest | white \wedge

but anacrusis is freely used at the beginning of either or both sections, as in the first—

For) all a|long the | valley || down thy | rocky | bed ^
in the second—

Deepen|ing thy | voice with || the) deepening | of the | night ^
in both—

The) two and | thirty | years were || a) mist that | rolls a|way ^
and even with two short syllables prefixed to the second section in

Thy) living | voice to | me was || as the) voice | of the | dead

This last might of course be treated as a case of iambic intrusion; in either case the second ‘voice’ is disyllabic. Dr Abbott gives the historical explanation of anacrusis in *English Lessons*, p. 189: “In early English poets syllables which precede the accented syllable are not necessary to the scansion.” He gives to such syllables the name of the “catch.”

The next irregularity which I will speak of is the substitution of the dactyl in the place of the trochee. Dr Abbott confines this licence to the first foot, and it is, no doubt, most frequent in that position, as in

Thoroughly | to un|do me |
Wearieth | me May | Lili|an ^
Shadowy | dreaming | Ade|line ^
But in a | city | glori|ous ^
Many a | chance the | years be|get ^

but it is also found in other places, especially in long lines, as in the *Lotus Eaters*—

Where the | wallowing | monster | spouted | his foam | fountains | in the |
sea ^

Wellington—

He that | ever | following | her com|mand ^
and the *Vision of Sin*—

Moved with | violence | changed in | hue ^
Caught each | other with | wild gri|maces |
Half in|visible | to the | view ^
Wheeling | with pre|cipitate | paces |
To the | melody | till they | flew ^

This is, however, a very irregular poem, and we should perhaps class the passage among those in which there is an intentional mixture of rhythms, the trochaic and dactylic.

The inversion of the accent is less common than in the iambic metre, but is occasionally found in the first foot, *e.g.*

The gold-eyed | kingcups | fine ^
 The frail | blue bell | peereth | over |
 From deep | thought him|self he | rouses |

To speak now of the combination of trochaic lines. We find poems made up of the truncated three-foot, as the seventeenth stanza of *Maud*, but this is I think a solitary instance. The truncated four-foot is common, *e.g. The Owl, Adeline* (though in this we find anacrusis freely employed, giving an iambic colouring), the song in the *Miller's Daughter*; also the alternation of the complete and truncated four-foot, as in *Lord of Burleigh*. The truncated four-foot is often varied by the intermixture of longer and shorter lines, as in *Lilian* we find it associated with complete four and truncated or hypermetrical three-foot; in *Deserted House* with truncated three and truncated two; in *The Dirge* with hypermetrical four, truncated two and complete four; in *Locksley Hall* we have truncated eight-foot varied by the occasional insertion of a complete line. I reserve the more difficult combinations till we have got the analysis of the trisyllabic metres.

Of the ascending disyllabic, or iambic, metre we find the following varieties in Tennyson: two-foot, as in the *Poet*—

The love | of love |

three-foot—

The la|dy of | Shalott |

three-foot with feminine ending—

In days | of old | Amphi|on

four-foot—

O had | I lived | when song | was great |

four-foot feminine—

She on|ly said | my life | is wea|ry

five-foot—

The mel|low refflex of | a win|ter moon |

five-foot feminine—

The vex|ed ed|dies of | its way|ward bro|ther

six-foot—

Give us | long rest | or death | dark death | or dream|ful ease |

It is | the last | new year | that I | shall ev|er see |

seven-foot (usually divided into four-foot and three-foot)—

I thought | to pass | away | before | but yet | alive | I am |

These are combined into poems as follows: we find three-foot masculine and feminine indiscriminately with anapaestic variations in *Claribel*—

Where Cla|ribel | low li|eth

The bree|zes pause | and die |

But the sol|emn oak | tree sigh|eth

Four-foot alternating with three-foot is very common, as in the *Talking Oak*—

Once more | the gate | behind | me falls |

Once more | before | my face |

It is known in the hymn-books as 'common metre.' Sometimes we have stanzas of 4-4-4-3, as

Of old | sat free|dom on | the heights |

The thun|ders break|ing at | her feet |

Above | her shook | the star|ry lights |

She heard | the tor|rents meet |

And there are other combinations, as in *Sir Galahad*, etc. In *Amphion* and the *Brook* we have four-foot masculine alternating with three-foot feminine. It has usually a light playful touch—

My fat|her left | a park | to me |

But it | is wild | and bar|ren

A gar|den too | with scarce | a tree |

And was|ter than | a war|ren

And out | again | I curve | and flow |

To join | the brim|ming ri|ver

For men | may come | and men | may go |

But I | go on | for ev|er

Will Waterproof is in eight-line stanzas, the first half of the stanza being in four and three masculine; the latter half in four masculine and three feminine. The four or eight-line stanza of four feet (the 'long metre' of hymn-books) is the commonest of all. It is used in *Lady Clara Vere de Vere*, *Day Dream*, *Love thou thy Land*, which, last, as well as the whole of *In Memoriam*, takes a peculiar character from the rhyming of the first and fourth and second and third lines. The five-foot line is found in combination with others, as in *Dream of Fair Women*, where we have a four-line stanza of 5-5-5-3—

I read | before | my eye|lids dropt | their shade |
 The leg|end of | good wom|en long | ago |
 Sung by | the morn|ing star | of song | who made |
 His mus|ic heard | below |

In the beautiful *Requiescat* we find it in combination with four and three—

Fair is | her cot|tage in | its place |
 Where yon | broad wa|ter sweet|ly slow|ly glides |

The *May Queen* is composed of six and seven-foot lines.

The first irregularity I shall mention is the use of the monosyllabic first foot (as in Chaucer), what I have distinguished as initial truncation, in opposition to the final truncation of the trochaic line. Usually it is found in poems where anapaestic substitution is common; as in the lines quoted in the last chapter from the *Arabian Nights* and *Lady Clara Vere de Vere*. Compare also

Ode to Memory—

^ Streng|then me | enligh|ten me |
 ^ Sub|tle-though|ted, my|riad-mind|ed

Lady Clare—

I trow | they did | not part | in scorn |
 ^ Lov|ers long | betrothed | were they |
 ^ False|ly false|ly have | ye done |
 O mo|ther she said | if this | be true |
 ^ Dropt | her head | in the maid|en's hand |

The *Sailor Boy*—

^ Fool | he ans|wered death | is sure |
 To those | that stay | and those | that roam |

The poem in which truncation occurs most frequently is the *Flower*, which is so irregular that it should perhaps be reckoned among the examples of anapaestic rhythm—

^ Up | there came | a flower |
 The peop|le said | a weed |
 But thieves | from o'er | the wall |
 ^ Stole | the seed | by night |

The second irregularity is that of feminine rhythm, of which I need say nothing. The third, substitution of anapaest for iambic, as in the *Sailor Boy*—

They are all | to blame | they are all | to blame |

A Dedication—

Dearer | and near|er as | the rap|id of life |

The fourth, substitution of trochee (and even dactyl in the first foot) for iamb. Example of dactyl in *Arabian Nights*—

Serene | with ar|gent-lid|ded eyes |
Amorous | and lash|es like | to rays |

So Wordsworth's exquisite line—

Murmuring | from Gla|rama|ra's in|most caves |

The trochee is sometimes found in the middle of the line—

Of all | the glad | new year | *Mother* | the mad|dest mer|rriest day |

It is hardly worth while to mention here pyrrhic and spondaic substitution.

Trisyllabic metre is either ascending like the iambic, which we know as anapaestic, or descending like the trochee, which we know as dactylic. We find examples of anapaestic lines, consisting of one foot, in the *Song* beginning "A spirit haunts"—

At his work you may hear him sob and sigh	4
In the walks	1
At the moist rich smell of the rot ting leaves	4
And the breath	1

In the same poem we have the two-foot anapaest—

Of the moul|dering flowers |

We find the three-foot line in *Maud*—

In the mead|ow un|der the hall |
To the death | for their na|tive land |

The four-foot in the *Song*—

For at e|ventide lis|tening ear|nestly |

and in the *Poet's Mind*—

In the heart | of the gar|den the mer|ry bird chants |

The five-foot in *Maud*—

Till I well | could weep | for a time | so sor|did and mean |

And also the six-foot—

Did he fling | himself down | who knows | for a vast | specula|tion had
failed |

which is the metre of the *Northern Farmer*—

“The Amoigh|ty's a taa|kin of you | to 'issen | my friend” | a said |

The seven-foot in *Sea Fairies*—

^ ^ Whith|er away | from the high | green field | and the hap|py
bloss|oming shore |

The eight-foot in the same—

^ ^ Whith|er away | lis|ten and stay | mar|iner mar|iner fly | no more |

In this the first, third, and fifth feet are monosyllabic, a licence of which I shall speak directly.

The variations are (1) the iamb, of which all the longer lines quoted afford instances, even in the last foot, where Dr Abbott denies its use (*Lessons*, p. 211). Sometimes a line is made up of these without a single anapaest, as in the *Song*—

A spir|it haunts | the year's | last hours |

The iamb may, of course, be represented by a spondee, as—

And the year's | lāst rōse |

But (2) at the beginning of the line the anapaest may be represented by a monosyllable, the two unaccented syllables disappearing without altering the character of the verse. Thus the line

I would kiss | them of|ten un|der the sea |

is repeated in the form

And kiss | them again | till they | kissed me |

Leave out 'and' and the rhythm is unaltered. This law of the anapaestic metre is not, I think, noticed by Dr Abbott, yet examples of such initial truncation are innumerable. The truncated two-foot is found in the *Merman*—

^ ^ Who | would be |
 ^ A mer | man bold |
 ^ ^ Sit|ting alone |
 ^ ^ Sing|ing alone |
 ^ ^ Un|der the sea |
 With a crown | of gold |
 ^ ^ On | a throne |

truncated three-foot in *Maud*—

Maud | with her ex|quisite face |

truncated four-foot in the same—

. Sing|ing alone | in the morn|ing of life |

truncated five-foot—

Knew | that the death|white cur|tain meant | but sleep |

truncated six-foot—

Why | do they prate | of 'the bless|ings of peace | who have made | them a
 curse |

Glo|ry of war|rrior glo|ry of or|ator glo|ry of song |

It may be asked what reason is there for calling these lines 'metamorphous anapaestic,' rather than 'metamorphous dactylic'? The answer has been already given in the preceding chapter; it is that the rhythm of the lines must be interpreted by the general rhythm of the piece, and all the lines quoted come from passages, which are either distinctly anapaestic, or which at any rate contain lines which can only be explained as anapaestic, while they have no lines which must necessarily be taken as dactylic. Thus the last line, taken alone, would naturally be classed as truncated dactylic; but in the same poem (*Wages*) we find the indisputable anapaest

The wa|ges of sin | is death | if the wa|ges of vir|tue be dust |
 She desires | no isles | of the blest | no quiet seats | of the just |.

So in Byron we have

Bright be the place of thy soul	(=3)
No love lier spir it than thine	(-3)
E'er burst from its mor tal control	(-3)
In the orbs of the bless ed to shine	(3)

Verses like these were long a puzzle to me. Their melody was indubitable, but I could not see what was the scientific account of the rhythm till I was struck by the analogy with the old monosyllabic initial foot in the iambic line.

Besides these main variations, we find the use of feminine rhythm; as in *Maud*—

Ah what shall I be at fifty
If I find the world so bit ter.
And she knows it not oh if she knew it
To know her beau ty might half undo it.

The anapaestic rhythm is a great favourite with Tennyson, especially in his later poems. It is used with much freedom as regards the number of feet employed. One of the most uniform in this respect is the *Welcome to Alexandra*, written in the four-foot anapaest. Initial truncation is very common: in fact there is only one line which commences with the pure anapaest—

We are each | all Dane | in our wel|come of thee |

In one line we have initial and sectional truncation—

Roll and rejoice jub ilant voice
Roll as a ground swell dashed on the strand

The two-foot trochaic 'Alexandra' forms a refrain.

The six-foot anapaest is used in many important poems, as the two *Northern Farmers*, the *Grandmother*, the *Higher Pantheism*, *Wages*, a good deal of *Maud*, *Rizpah*, *First Quarrel*, *Northern Cobbler*, *Entail*, *Children's Hospital*, *Maeldune*, and the very irregular *Revenge*. I will notice here a few peculiarities in the use of the metre. In the *Grandmother* we have two lines which would naturally be read as instances of the seven-foot anapaest—

Seventy years | ago | my dar|ling se|venty years | ago |

but this may be reduced to six by reading the first 'seventy' as a disyllable. In the other, a seven-foot line could only be avoided by the heroic remedy of giving four syllables to the first foot—

And whit whit whit | in the bush | beside | me chir|rupt the night|ingale |
The first four sections of *Maud* are in six-foot anapaest. There, is a considerable variety in the use of the metre. In section iii. almost every line suffers initial truncation, which is rare in section i. In section iv. we find the usual break in the middle of the line disregarded, *e.g.*

Half lost | in the li|quid a|zure bloom | of a cres|cent of sea |
The si|lent sap|phire-spang|led mar|riage ring | of the law |

The normal line of the *Revenge* is also six-foot anapaest, as
He had on|ly a hun|dred sea|men to work | the ship | and to fight |
Sir Rich|ard spoke | and he laughed | and we roared | a hurrah | and so |

This is occasionally divided into two sections, sometimes rhyming, as

And the half | my men | are sick ||. I must fly | but fol|low quick |
and admitting a superfluous syllable after either section, or both, as

Then sware | Lord Thom|as How|ard ||: 'Fore God | I am | no cow|ard
By their moun|tain-like | San Phil|ip || that of fif|teen hun|dred guns |

We sometimes find initial truncation giving rise to a trochaic rhythm in the first half of the line, as

^Thou|sands of | their sol|diers || looked down | from their decks | and
laughed |

It admits also lines varying in length from two to seven feet, as

Anap. 2. And a day | less or more |
At sea | or ashore |

sometimes truncated

^Long | and loud |
Anap. 3. So they watched | what the end | would be |
Anap. 4. But Sir Rich|ard cried | in his Eng|lish pride |

In two instances a pyrrhic takes the place of an anapaest, unless we give four syllables to one foot,

But he rose | ūpŏn | their decks | and he cried |

And he fell | upon | their decks | and he died |

Anap. 5. And a wave | like the wave | that is raised | by an earth|-quake
grew |

7. And the sun | went down | and the stars | came out | far o|ver the
sum|mer sea |

Truncated in

^ God | of bat|tles, was ev|er a bat|tle like this | in the world | before |

The three-foot anapaest is usually combined with others ; thus in *Maud* (sections v. and vi.) it is joined with four-foot and occasional five-foot lines. In vii. we have the three-foot preserved throughout, sometimes with feminine rhythm, except for two four-foot lines ; viii. is a mixture of three-foot and four-foot ; ix. joins two, three, and four-foot. In x. the first three stanzas are of four feet, the fourth and fifth mixed of three and four ; xi. is three-foot throughout ; xii. is mainly three-foot, but has occasional four-foot lines, and is disguised by prevalent truncation and feminine rhythm ; xiii. is almost entirely four-foot, with only three lines of three feet ; xiv. is mainly three-foot, but rises into four and even five-foot ; xv. is four-foot, with one line of two-foot ; xvi. mainly four varied with three and two. In xvii. and xviii. the feeling changes to a tone of more assured happiness, and we have a corresponding change in the rhythm, xvii. consisting of truncated three-foot trochaic, and xviii. (perhaps the most perfect example of the flowing richness of Tennyson's rhythm) consisting of iambic with anapaestic variation, in lines varying from two to six feet. The four which follow are three and four-foot anapaests. The more passionate movement of xxiii. (Pt. II 1 in new arrangement) shows itself in three, four, and five-foot anapaestic lines, with occasional iambic variation ; xxiv. (Pt. II 2) is three and four-foot anapaest, with marked initial truncation ; xxv. (Pt. II 3) and xxvi. (Pt. II 4) three and four-foot anapaest, with iambic variation, the latter also with feminine ending ; xxvii. (Pt. II 5), as suits its subject, is the most violent in rhythm of any, consisting

of anapaestic lines, varying from two to five feet in length, and showing examples not only of initial truncation, as in

Dead | long dead |

but of monosyllabic feet in other parts of the verse, *e.g.*

Long | dead |

And the hoofs | of the hor|ses beat | beat |

The last section of *Maud* is regular five-foot anapaest.

In "Break, break, break," we have three-foot anapaest arranged in verses of four lines. In three verses the third line contains four feet, and in two the first line is represented by the three monosyllables "Break, break, break." The *Poet's Song* is mainly four-foot, but is varied by several three-foot lines. In the *Song* "A spirit haunts," the metre is variously four, two, and one-foot. The song in *Sea Fairies* varies from three to eight-foot, and truncation, as I mentioned above, is very freely used: thus we have

Whi|ther away || whit|her away || whit|her away || fly | no more ||

the line being divided into four sections, admits of four monosyllabic feet. In the *Islet* the four-foot anapaest prevails—

Whit|her O whit|her love | shall we go |

varied with three-foot—

That it makes | one wea|ry to hear |

truncated two-foot—

No | love no |

and complete five-foot running into pure iambic—

With ma|ny a riv|ulet high | against | the sun |
The fa|cets of | the glor|ious moun|tain flash |

The *Flower* has been treated above as a specimen of iambic, but it might be viewed as a three-foot anapaest, broken by one four-foot, and with prevailing disyllabic substitution—

Once | in a gold|en hour |
I cast | to earth | a seed |

The *Victim* is mainly four-foot, with disyllabic substitution—

A plague | upon | the people fell |
 The priest | in hor|ror about | his alt|ar
 To Thor | and O|din lift|ed a hand |
 The mo|ther said | they have ta|ken the child |
 Sud|denly from | him breaks | his wife |

But some of the verses are followed by lines of two feet, forming groups equivalent to eight-foot lines in rhythm, *e.g.*

Help | us from fa|mine And plague | and strife || What | would you have |
 of us? Hu|man life |

But, it may be said, is it not easier to take these as dactylic, dividing as follows

Help us from | famine And | plague and | strife ^ ^
 What would you | have of us? | Human | life ^ ^

the two last dactyls being represented by trochee and long syllable? The answer is that in either case the metre will be metamorphous or disguised, and that we shall best preserve the unity of the poem by interpreting the disguise so as to agree with the undisguised corresponding lines in other stanzas, *e.g.*

They have ta|ken our son | They will have | his life |
 Is he | your dear|est Or I | the wife | ?

The same question arises about the metre of *Lucknow*, which may be generally represented by the following scheme

— — — — —

Is this to be treated as anapaestic or dactylic? That is, at which end of the line must the inevitable truncation be placed? Are we to regard the first syllable as representing an anapaest, or the last as representing a dactyl? The pauses sometimes seem to suit the one, sometimes the other. If the question had to be settled for each line taken separately, we should, I think, naturally scan the first of the two which follow as a dactyl, and the second as an anapaest, as marked by the bars;

Bullets would | sing by our | foreheads and | bullets would | rain at our |
 feet ^ ^

^ ^ Mine? | yes a mine | Counter|mine | . Down, down | and creep |
 through the hole |

There is no difficulty however in scanning the first as anapaestic, while it is almost impossible to scan the second as dactylic; and the refrain

And ev'er upon | the top|most roof | our ban|ner of Eng|land blew |
(thus schematized $\cup - \cup - \cup - \cup - \cup - \cup - \cup -$) is more easily divided into seven iambs or anapaests than into seven dactyls with anacrusis and final truncation.

The dactylic metre is much more rarely used than the anapaest. There is, I think, only one example of the pure dactyl, viz. the *Light Brigade*. The essential point of course is that the stress is not on the last syllable—

Half a league | half a league |
Half a league | onward |

The metre is two-foot, with frequent substitution of the trochee for the second foot. Sometimes the rhythmical stress is opposed to the verbal accent, as in

While horse and | hero fell |

We do not find in Tennyson the monosyllable for the dactyl, as in Hood's

Take her up | tenderly |
Lift her with | care ^ ^

In Heber's hymn—

Brightest and | best of the | sons of the | morning ^
Dawn on our | darkness and | lend us thine | aid ^ ^

we have the last foot represented alternately by a monosyllable and a trochee.

The last line of the alcaic stanza might be described as a four-foot dactyl with trochaic substitution in the last two feet—

Milton a | name to re|sound for | ages |

Since the different metres are thus capable of interchange and transmutation, it is easy to understand how a poem commencing in one metre will run into another. Thus *Madeline* begins with two iambic lines (4 + and 4), the third line is truncated four-foot trochaic; the fourth again is four-foot iambic; fifth

trochaic truncated; sixth and seventh iambic; and so, throughout, the two rhythms alternate. The *Deserted House* is one in which trochaic rhythm passes into iambic. In *Oriana* the second and third verses have a predominant trochaic rhythm, while the others are iambic with the trochaic refrain. The *Lady of Shalott* begins with iambic, but there are many pure trochaic stanzas. *Eleanore* is mainly iambic, with anapaestic variation—

With the hum | of swar|ming bees |
Into dream|ful slumb|er lulled |

but in stanza iv. changes to trochaic, *e.g.*

How may | full-sailed | verse ex|press ^
How may | measured | words ad|ore ^

The Choric Song in *Lotus Eaters* begins with iambic, of length varying from three to six feet. In the third stanza we find frequent trochaic substitution, *e.g.*

Nightly | dew-fed | and tur|ning yell|ow

and initial truncation,

Falls | and floats | adown | the air |

which prepares us for the trochaic commencement of iv.,

Hateful | is the | dark-blue | sky
Vaulted | o'er the | dark-blue | sea

and for the series of long trochaics (seven and eight-foot) which end the piece. In the *Vision of Sin* the rhythms are appropriated to separate sections of the poem, and express different tones of thought. In the *Ode on Wellington* we have anapaestic rhythm in the first and fifth stanzas, iambic in third, fourth, and seventh, trochaic mixed in sixth, eighth, and ninth.

Iambic is found mixed with anapaest, sometimes irregularly, sometimes according to a fixed law. Thus *Mariana in the South* is regular four-foot iambic, but the last two lines have invariably the trisyllabic rhythm—

And ah | she sang | to be all | alone |
To live | forgot|ten and die | forlorn |

Similarly, *The Sisters*, which is in regular four-foot iambic, is broken by the trisyllabic refrain

The wind | is how|ling in tur|ret and tree |

In *The Daisy* the stanza consists of four four-foot iambic lines, the third with feminine rhythm, and the fourth with anapaestic substitution in third place—

I stood | among | the sil|ent stat|ues
And stat|ued pin|nacles mute | as they |

In the *Verses to Maurice* the first three lines are the same as in the *Daisy*, but the fourth has anapaestic substitution in the second place as well as the third, and the first foot is a monosyllable; with which the superfluous syllable of the preceding line naturally connects itself—

And fur|ther on | the hoar|y chan|nel
Tumb|les a break|er on chalk | and sand |

Of course it is possible to treat the fourth line as dactylic, with the substitution of a trochee for the third and a monosyllable for the fourth dactyl. In that case the last two lines of the verse would be a slight modification of the alcaic

God-gifted organ voice of England
Milton a name to resound for ages

this latter having two trochees at the end of the fourth line.

Of irregular mixture we have many examples. The *Dying Swan* begins with four-foot varied by three-foot iambic: the third line suffers initial truncation: anapaestic substitution is frequent—

With an in|ner voice | the riv|er ran |
Adown | it float|ed a dy|ing swan |

In the second stanza the anapaestic character becomes more marked, and in the third it becomes pure anapaestic. The *May Queen* commences with seven-foot iambic, with free anapaestic substitution, as in

And the wild | marsh mar|igold shines | like fire | in swamps | and
hol|lows gray |
And the riv|ulet in | the flow|ery dale | will mer|rily dance | and play |

Occasionally we have six-foot iambs, *e.g.*

If you do | not call | me loud | when the day | begins | to break |
As I | came up | the val|ley || whom think | ye should | I sec |

We have one example of initial truncation, accompanied by feminine caesura,

All | the val|ley mo|ther || will be fresh | and green | and still |

One line appears to have eight feet, unless we compress four syllables into the first, or make 'so' extra-metrical—

So you | must wake | and call | me ear|ly call | me ear|ly mo|ther dear |

There is some difficulty in the rhythm of the following—

For I would see the sun rise upon the glad new year.

To-night I saw the sun set ; he set and left behind.

In each there is a superfluous syllable at the end of the third foot, which it is hardly possible to connect with what follows as the first syllable of an anapaest, because the word itself requires some stress, and in the second line is followed by a decided pause. I am inclined to think we must treat *rise* and *set* as monosyllabic feet.¹

Death of the Old Year is mainly three or four-foot iambic, but we find it diversified with anapaests as marked as

He gave | me a friend | and a true | true love |

And the new | year will take | 'em away |

Some lines show initial truncation, *e.g.*

Toll | ye the church-|bell sad | and slow |

And | tread soft|ly and | speak low |

Ev|ery one | for his own |

Lady Clare is in four-line stanzas of four-foot iambics, diversified with three-foot. Some verses are regular, but in most there is a strong anapaestic colouring, *e.g.*

Are ye out | of your mind | my nurse | my nurse |

Said La|dy Clare | that ye speak | so wild |

There are several examples of initial truncation, as

Dropt | her head | in the maid|en's hand |

The *Flower* has been already mentioned. The *Ringlet* is

¹ Mr Roby compares the 73rd line of the *Atys*

jam jam dolet quod egi, jam jamque pœnitet

and refers to his *School Lat. Gr.* § 934.

about equally divided between iambic and anapaestic. Beginning with the feminine anapaest—

Your ring|lets your ring|lets

it proceeds with five regular iambics, and then bursts into the strong anapaests—

And then | shall I know | it is all | true gold |
To flame | and spark|le and stream | as of old |

falling back into the quiet iambic—

And all | her stars | decay |

It contains three examples of initial truncation—

I | that took | you for | true gold |
She | that gave | you's bought | and sold |
Burn | you glos|sy her|etic burn |

and the refrain consists in two instances of monosyllabic feet—

Sold, sold,
Burn, burn.

as may be seen by comparing the intermediate refrain—

You gol|den lie |

The *Victim* begins with regular four-foot iambic, breaking into anapaestic towards the end of each eight-line stanza, as

The priest | in hor|ror about | his al|tar
To Thor | and O|din lif|ted a hand |
He caught | her away | with a sud|den cry |

Maud contains several instances of mixed iambic and anapaestic, cf. xi., xviii., xxiii.

I proceed now to mixed trochaic metres. The mixture of trochaic and iambic has been already treated of. Trochaic, varied by the intermixture of dactyls according to a fixed law, is found in *Boadicea*, which is mainly eight-foot trochaic, sometimes complete, but usually truncated, with one or more dactyls in the last three feet—

While a|bout the | shore of | Mona || those Ne|ronian | legiona|ries |
Girt by | half the | tribes of | Britain || near the | colony | Camulo|dune

In the following we have four consecutive dactyls—

There the | hive of | Roman | liars || worship a | gluttonous | emperor | idiot |

I think the rhythm would have been improved by omitting *emperor*, thus making a truncated eight-foot: but the final dactyl, giving eight complete feet, is also found in

Hear it | gods the | gods have | heard it || O I|cenian | O Cori|tanian |
 Tho' the | Roman | eagle | shadow thee || though the | gathering | enemy |
 narrow thee |
 Up my | Britons | on my | chariot || on my | chargers | trample them
 under us |

In one line we find three dactyls in the first half—

Bloodily | bloodily | fall the | battle-axe || unex|hausted in|exora|ble

There is only one line in which the dactylic substitution is not found in the last three feet—

There they | dwelt and | there they | rioted || thèrè | there they | dwell no |
 more

The metre is in length and in trisyllabic final rhythm an imitation of the *Atys* of Catullus, of which the type is

Phrygium nemus citato || cupide | pede te|tigit |

As might be expected, a pyrrhic often represents the trochee.

The *Poet's Mind* begins with four and three-foot trochaic, but passes by a rather unusual combination into anapaestic—

Holy | water | will I | pour |
 Into | every | spicy | flower |
 Of the lau|rel shrubs | that hedge | it around |
 In your eye | there is death |
 There is frost | in your breath |

The hendecasyllabic is a five-foot trochaic, in which the second foot is a dactyl—

Look I | come to the | test a | tiny | poem |
 All com|posed in a | metre | of Ca|tullus |

I think I have now noticed all the metres which occur in Tennyson, except his alcaics. These being, like the hendecasyllabics, pure imitation from a foreign source, might be omitted in an examination of English metres; but they admit of simple analysis in the terms which I have employed. The

first two lines are made up of five iambs, the fourth of which suffers anapaestic substitution¹,

O might|y mouthed | inven|tor of har|monies |

The final iambic is usually pyrrhic, so as to give the impression of a double dactyl at the end, and we might if we pleased describe the line as consisting of two sections, the first a two-foot iambic with feminine ending, the second two dactyls. The third line is four-foot feminine—

God-gift|ed or|gan voice | of Eng|land

The fourth, two dactyls followed by two trochees—

Milton a | name to re|sound for | ages |

It has been observed that Tennyson's classical metres are conformed to the law of quantitative, as well as of accentual rhythm.

¹ On the alcæic metre Mr Roby refers to his *School Gr.* § 936 and p. 366 B.

CHAPTER VIII.

NAMING AND CLASSIFICATION OF METRES.

ILLUSTRATED FROM THE HYMN-BOOK.

I PROCEED now to test our metrical analysis on the hymns contained in the ordinary collections, such as *Hymnal Companion* and *Hymns Ancient and Modern*. In old-fashioned hymn-books each hymn is marked with certain mystic signs, which serve as guide-posts to the corresponding tunes. Sometimes these marks are references to psalms of the same metre in the old version by Sternhold and Hopkins; thus 'ps. 104' denotes an eight-line stanza of anap. 2

Oh wór|ship the Kíng || All-gló|rious abóve |

'ps. 148' denotes an eight-line stanza, four lines consisting of 3 iambs, and four of 2 iambs, as

Ye bouñd|less reálms | of jóy || Exált | your Má|ker's náme |
His praise | your song | employ || Above | the star|ry frame |
Your voi|ces raise | Ye cher|ubim |
And ser|aphim | To sing | his praise |

Sometimes they denote the number of syllables in each line; thus 8s 7s stands for a stanza of alternate troch. 4 and troch. 3, as in

Thróugh the | dáy thy | lóve has | spáred us |
Now we | lay us | down to | rest ^

7s 6s stands for alternate iamb 3 + and iamb 3, as

From Greén|land's f|ey moún|tains
From In|dia's cor|al strand |

It is evident that the same figures might have been used for

4.4.4.2 My God, my Father, while I stray.

4.4.4.3 Just as I am without one plea.

4.4.4.4 (LM) Before Jehovah's awful throne.

var. Come Holy Ghost our souls inspire.

* * * *

That through the ages all along

^ This may be our endless song ;

^ Praise to thy eternal merit.

[In the last line we have feminine ending, and both in it and in the preceding there is initial truncation.]

4+.4.4+.4 Bread of | the world | in mer|cy bro|ken

Wine of | the soul | in mer|cy shed |

5.5.5.5 Abide with me, fast falls the eventide.

var. (couplet) Come take by faith the body of your Lord.

(triplet) For all the saints who from their labours rest.

5+.3.5+.3 A voice is heard on earth of kinsfolk weeping

The loss of one they love.

5+.5+.5+.2+ Lord of | our life | and God | of our | salva|tion,

* * * *

Lord God | Almigh|ty

5+.5.5+.5 O for the peace which floweth as a river

Making earth's desert places bloom and smile.

IAMBIC. *Stanzas of more than four lines.*

3.3.3.3.2.2.2.2 (148th ps.) Ye boundless realms of joy.

[Not unfrequently the last four lines are thrown into two, as in

Hills of the North rejoice,

River and mountain spring,

Hark to the Advent voice,

Valley and lowland sing:

Though absent long, your Lord is nigh ;

He judgment brings and victory.

A peculiar effect is given in this specimen by the initial trochaic substitution in most of the short lines.]

3.3.2.3.3.3.2 (God save the Queen) Thou, whose Almighty word.

3.2.3.2.3.3.2 Nearer my God to thee.

[trochaic substitution in first foot.]

3.2.3.2.3.3.3.2 There is a happy land.

[There is a dactylic ring about these verses, and the sixth line in each stanza is irregular. In the second and third stanzas it seems to begin with an anapaest ('when from sin,' 'be a crow'): in the first with a dactyl ('worthy is'). I think however that the line 'And bright | above | the sun |' is too decisively iambic to allow of the hymn being assigned to any other genus.]

- 3.3+.3.3+.3.3.3.3 Now thank we all our God
 With heart and hands and voices.
 3+.3.3+.3.4.4 The day is past and over, All thanks O Lord to thee.
 3+.3+.2.2.3+ (twice) Head of the church triumphant,
 We joyfully adore thee;
 Till thou appear,
 Thy members here
 Shall sing like those in glory.
 4.3.4.3.3.3.3.3 O Paradise, O Paradise,
 Who doth not crave for rest.
 4.3.4.3.4.4 Lord of my life whose tender care.
 4.4.3.4.4.3 O Lord how happy should we be
 If we could cast our care on thee
 If we from self could rest.
 4.4.3+.4.4.4.3+ For ever to behold him shine
 For evermore to call him mine
 And see him still before me.
 4.3.4.4.3 Eight days amid this world of woe
 The holy Babe had been.
 4.3.4.3.4.3 *var.* Father I know that all my life,
 [Frequent anapaestic substitution in the first foot.]
 4.4.4.4.2.2.4 Lord of the harvest, thee we hail.
 3.3.4.3.4.4 Change is our portion here.
 4.3+.4.3+.4.3+.4.3+.4.4 O Rock of Ages, since on thee
 By grace my feet are planted.
 4.2.4.2.4.2 My God I thank thee, who hast made
 The earth so bright.
 4.3+.4.3+.4.4.3+ (Luther's Hymn)
 Great God what do I see and hear.
 3+.3 (four times repeated) *var.* The sands of time are sinking.
 [The eighth line of each stanza seems to be iamb - 3, thus

^ In | Emman|uel's land |]

4.3.4.3.4.3.3+.3 *var.* Brother thou art gone before us.

[In this very irregular hymn of Milman's, the normal verse is shown to be iambic by such lines as

The toilsome way thou'st travelled o'er
And borne the heavy load;

but there is frequent anapaestic substitution in the first foot; the first line of the first stanza and the sixth line regularly have a feminine ending; and several lines suffer initial truncation, as

^ Earth | to earth | and dust | to dust |
^ Sin | can ne|ver taint | thee now|

2.5.5.5.2 Come labour on,

Who dares stand idle on the harvest plain.

5.2.5.2.5.2 O Lord my God, do thou thy holy will.

I will lie still.

5+.5.5+.5.5.5 Thou knowest, Lord, the weariness and sorrow
Of the sad heart that comes to thee for rest.

5.2.5.2.5.5

Lead kindly Light amid the incircling gloom, Lead thou me on.

TROCHAIC. *Stanzas of not more than four lines.*

3.3-.3.3- Now the | day is | over |
Night is | drawing | nigh^

3.3.3.3 Jesu meek and lowly.

4.3-.4.2- Art thou weary, art thou languid,
Art thou sore distrest?

4-.4-.4-.3- Three in One and One in Three.

4-.4-.4-.2- Christian seek not yet repose.

4-.4-.4-.4- ('7s') Hark the herald angels sing.
(triplet) Lord in this thy mercy's day.

4-.4.4-.4 Jesus lives; no longer now
Can thy terrors, death, appal us.

4.4-.4.4- Jesus calls us o'er the tumult
Of our life's wild restless sea.

4.4.4 (triplet) Day of wrath, O day of mourning.

TROCHAIC. *Stanzas of more than four lines.*

3-.3-.4.4.3-.3- Jesus still lead on
Till our rest be won.

4.4-.4.4-.2.4- Lo! He comes with clouds descending.

4.4-.4.4-.2.2.4- Lead us, heavenly Father, lead us.

4.4-.4.4-.4-.4- Who are these like stars appearing.

4.4-.4.4-.4.4 Once in royal David's city.

4.4-.4.4.4- O the bitter shame and sorrow.

- 4- .4- .4- .4- .4- .4- .4 Now the labourer's task is o'er.
 4- .4- .4- .4- .4- .4- .4- Gentle shepherd thou hast stilled.
 4- .2- .4- .4- .2- O, they've reached the sunny shore
 Over there.
 4- .4- .4- .4- .4- .4- .4- .4- Thou art coming O my Saviour.

DACTYLIC.

- 2- .2= .2- .2= Rest of the | weary ^
 Joy of the | sad ^ ^
 2- .2- .2- .2- (twice) Breast the wave | Christian |
 When it is | strongest ^

[The sixth line begins with anacrusis and ends with a trochee
 (dact. + 2 -)]

- The) rest that re|maineth ^]
 2- .2= (four times) Fierce was the | wild billow |
 Dark was the | night ^ ^
 2- .2= .2- .2= .2- .2- .2- .2= No not des|pairingly |
 Come I to | thee ^ ^
 2- .2- .2= .2- .2- .2- .2= Father of | heaven above |
 Dwelling in | light and love |
 Ancient of | days ^ ^
 4- .4= .4- .4= Brightest and | best of the | sons of the | morning ^
 Dawn on our | darkness and | lend us thine | aid ^ ^
 4= .4= .4= .4= Raise the tris|agion | ever and | aye ^ ^

ANAPAESTIC.

- 2- .2- .2- .2 (twice) ^ O, wor|ship the King |
 ^ All glor|ious above |

[The two lines are often printed as one; usually, the first
 foot is an iamb.]

- 3- .3- .3- .3 ^ We speak | of the realms | of the blest |

[Iambic substitution common in first foot.]

- var.* ^ One sweet|ly sol|emn thought |
 ^ ^ Comes | to me o'er | and o'er |
 I am near|er my home | today |
 Than I ev|er have been | before | .

[Iambic substitution common in all the feet. First foot often
 represented by monosyllable.]

4.3 4.3 ^ I think | when I read | that sweet sto|ry of old |
 ^ When Je|sus was here | among men |

var. ^ ^ Christ | is gone up | with a joy|ful sound |
 He is gone | to his bright | abode |

[Monosyllabic substitution common in first foot, iambic in first and last.]

4.4.4.4 O Thou | that dwell'st | in the heav|ens high |
 Above | yon stars | and within | yon sky |

[Iambic substitution common in all the feet.]

4.3.4.3.4.4 There were nine|ty and nine | that safe|ly lay |
 In the shel|ter of | the fold |

[Iambic substitution common in all the feet, and monosyllabic in first foot.]

4+.4.4+.4

Thou art gone | to the grave | but we will | not deplore | thee
 Though sor|rows and dark|ness encom|pass the tomb |

[Iambic substitution in first foot.]

MIXED. *Iambic and trochaic.*

Alternate iamb. 3, troch. 3 — (thrice).

We close | the wea|ry eye |
 Saviour | ever | near ^
 We lift | our souls | on high |
 Through the | darkness | drear ^

Alt. troch. 4 —, iamb. 3 (four times, except iamb. 4 in sixth line). Printing two lines in one, we may describe this as troch. 7 —, 7 —, 8 —, 7 —.

God of | my sal|vation | hear ^
 And help | me to believe |
 Simply | do I | now draw | near ^
 Thy bles|sing to | receive |
 Dust and | ashes | is my | name ^
 My all | is sin | and mis|ery |
 Friend of | sinners | spotless | Lamb ^
 Thy blood | was shed | for me |

[This hymn is by C. Wesley, who has another in the same metre beginning

Lamb of | God whose | bleeding | love ^]

Troch. 6. 7 — . 6, iamb. 5.

Holy | holy | holy | all the | saints a|dore thee |
 Casting | down their | golden | crowns a|round the | glassy | sea ^
 Cheru|bim and | seraphim | falling | down be|fore thee |
 Which wert | and art | and ev|ermore | shalt be |

[In the third line 'seraphim' is a dactyl for trochee. In the lines which follow we must disyllabize 'Lord' and 'our' to preserve the metre, unless we think that the solemnity of the subject justifies a monosyllabic foot in the former case.

Holy | holy | holy | Lo|rd | God Al|mighty |
 Early | in the | morning | o|ur | song shall | rise to | thee ^]

Troch. 4, iamb. 2, troch. 4, iamb. 2, troch. 4. 4. 4, iamb. 2.

God that | madest | earth and | heaven |
 Darkness | and light |
 Who the | day for | toil hast | given |
 For rest | the night |
 May thine | angel | guards defend us |
 Slumber | sweet thy | mercy | send us |
 Holy | dreams and | hopes at|tend us |
 This live|long night |

Iambic SM with trochaic refrain 2. 4 — .

From E|gypt's bon|dage come |
 Where death | and dark|ness reign |
 We seek | our new | our bet|ter home |
 Where we | our rest | shall gain |
 Halle|lujah |
 We are | on our | way to | God ^

Troch. 4 — . 4 — , iamb. 3, trochaic refrain 3. 3. 3. 4 — .

Here we | suffer | grief and | pain ^
 Here we | meet to | part a|gain ^
 In heaven | we part | no more |
 O that | will be | joyful |
 Joyful | joyful | joyful |
 O that | will be | joyful |
 When we | meet to | part no | more ^

[The ranting tune makes the refrain dactylic, turning *O* and *joyful* into trisyllables.]

The long irregular hymn beginning "The strain upraise," consists of iambic lines varying from 3.3+.4.5.5+ to 7 feet, and closes with troch. 4-. A few lines are given as specimens.

iamb. 5+ Here let | the moun|tains thun|der forth | sono|rous

iamb. 7 This is | the strain | the eter|nal strain | the Lord | of all |
things loves |

troch. 4- Now from | all men | be out|poured ^

Iambic with dactylic refrain.

Iamb. 5+.5.5+.5, dact. 2-.2=.2-, iamb. 3.

Hark, hark | my soul | angel|ic songs | are swell|ing
O'er earth's | green fields | and o|cean's wave|beat shore |
* * * *

Angels of | Jesus ^

Angels of | light ^ ^

Singing to | welcome ^

The pil|grims of | the night |

I cannot help thinking that the metre of the last line must have been intended to be dactylic, and that 'the' before 'night' either crept in by mistake, or that we should read *o' th' night*. Its metrical index would then be dact. +2=.

Iambic with anapaestic refrain.

Iamb. 3+.3 (four times).

When his | salva|tion bring|ing
To Zi|on Je|sus came |

refrain, anap. 3.

^ Hosan|na to Je|sus they sang |

Trochaic and dactylic.

Dact. 2.2.3-.2-.2-, troch. 4-.

O most | merciful |

O most | bountiful |

God the | Father Al|mighty ^

By the Re|deemer's ^

Sweet inter|cession ^

Hear us | help us | when we | cry ^

Trochaic and anapaestic.

Troch. 4 . 4 - . 4 . 4 - . 4, anap. 3 + . 3 + . 3.

Shall we | gather | at the | river |
 Where bright | angel | feet have | trod ^
 * * * *
 * * * *

Yes we'll | gather | at the | river |
 ^ The beau|tiful beau|tiful riv|er
 Gather with | the saints | at the riv|er
 ^ That flows | by the throne | of God |

A Riddle.

It seems at first sight impossible to reduce to rule Oakley's translation of *Adeste Fideles*. What common scheme will suit the two following stanzas?

O cóme, all ye faithful,
 Jóyful and triúmphant,
 O cóme ye, O cóme ye to Béthlehém ;
 Cóme and behóld him
 Bórn the Kíng of ángels :

Gód of Gód,
 Líght of Líght,
 Ló he abhórs not the Vírgin's wómb ;
 Véry Gód,
 Begóttén nótt créated.

It looks as though there were no more regularity of rhythm in them than in the words of a chanted psalm, where the number and accent of the syllables bear no fixed relation to the musical notes; and certainly the translator in his desire to reproduce the literal sense, has been much more erratic in his metre than the original. In the Latin, the first line of the second verse, *Deum de Deo*, is only one syllable short of *Adeste fideles*, the first line of the first verse, and, in singing, the first syllable of *Deum* occupies the same time as the two first of *adeste*, while the English is three syllables short. We may observe that even in the English, the accents correspond, and I think by comparing the different verses and picking out the more regular lines we may make out a common scheme, and explain the variations, thus

dact. 2 – Síng choirs of | ángels ^
 troch. 3 Síng in | éxul|tátion |
 dact. 2 –, iamb. 2 Ló he ab|hórs not | the Vír|gin's wómb |
 dact. 2 – Wórd of the | Fát|her ^
 troch. 3 Nów in | flésh ap|peáring |
 refrain, iamb. 3 +. 3 +. 5
 O come | let us | adore | him
 O come | let us | adore | him
 O come | let us | adore | him, Christ | the Lord |

If this is the correct scheme, the first verse departs from it by anacrusis in the 1st and 3rd lines, and the second verse represents the two dactyls of the 1st and 4th lines by a trochee and monosyllable, and has anacrusis in the 5th line. Its 2nd line departs furthest both from the normal line and from the Latin *lumen de lumine*, as it has only two trochees (troch. 2 –) where there ought to be three. The third verse also varies in its 3rd, 4th, and 5th lines.

dact. 2, iamb. 2 Sing all ye | citizens | of heaven | above |
 dact. 2 = Glory to | God ^ ^
 troch. 2 In the | highest |

CHAPTER IX.

BLANK VERSE OF SURREY AND MARLOWE.

THE earliest specimen of English blank verse, that is, of the unrhyming five-foot iambic, is found in the translation of the second and fourth books of the *Aeneid* by the Earl of Surrey, beheaded Jan. 1547, in the 30th year of his age. In the edition by Mr Bell it is said (p. 141), that 'the dexterity with which he manages his metre prevents it from falling with monotony on the ear', 'he mixes the iambic and trochaic feet so skilfully, that his constancy to the measure escapes observation in the pleasure derived from the music with which he fills it'; yet 'crudenesses of sundry kinds are by no means infrequent'; 'the ear is sometimes wounded by such lines as these

By the divine science of Minerva.'

Mr Symonds on the other hand, as we have seen above (p. 53), joins him with Sackville, Greene and Peele as being very averse 'to any departure from iambic regularity'. We will endeavour to give a more exact account of the matter. The initial trochee is as common in Surrey as in Milton. It is often found in combination with a trochee in the third foot, as

- p. 152. He with | his hands | strave to | unloose | the knots |
 2 0 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 1
 156. Then the | Greeks' faith | then their | deceit | appeared |
 2 0 2 2 0 0 1 0 1
 158. Finding | himself | chanced | amid | his foes |
 2 0 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 2

Trochee in the second foot is not uncommon, and is sometimes preceded or followed by another trochee, as

- p. 148. Yea, and | either | Atride | would buy | it dear |
 2 1 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1
 156. Wherewith | Panthus | scaped from | the Gree|ish darts |
 0 1 2 0 2 0 0 1 0 1
 158. Holding | always | the chief | street of | the town |
 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 0 1
 160. Of the | virgin | from them | so res|cued |
 1 0 2 0 0 1 1 2 0 1
 161. The gilt | spars and | the beams | then threw | they down |
 0 1 2 0 0 0 2 0 0 1
 165. Which re|pulsed from | the brass | where it | gave dint |
 1 0 2 0 0 1 1 0 1 2
 173. Till we | came to | the hill | whereas | there stood |
 1 0 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1
 The old | temple | dedi|cate to | Ceres |
 0 1 2 0 2 0 1 0 2 0
 174. Holding | backward | the steps | where we | had come |
 1 0 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1
 175. Long to | furrow | large space | of stor|my seas |
 2 0 2 0 1 0 1
 186. And the | hope of | Iul|us' seed | mine heir |
 1 0 2 0 0 1 0 1
 199. From the | bounds of | his king|dom far | exiled |
 1 0 2 0 0 1 0 1
 193. Blowing | now from | this quar|ter now | from that |
 2 0 2 0 1 0 2 0 2
 197. Shall I | wait? or | bôard | them with | my power |
 0 1 2 1 1 0 0 1 0 1

[The rhythm is harsher if we take *board* as one syllable forming the first part of a trochee. The fifth foot would then be the trochee *power*.]

Without | taste of | such cares ? | is there | no faith |
 0 1 2 0 0 1 1 0 2 1

For examples of trochee in the fourth place compare

- p. 144. And where|of no | small part | fell to | my share |
 0 1 0 1 2 1 1 0 2 1
 145. In the | dark bulk | they closed | bodies | of men |
 1 0 1 1 0 1 2 0 0 1
 147. What news | he brought | what hope | made him | to yield |
 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 1
 Into | his hand | young and | near of | his blood |
 1 0 0 1 2 0 2 0 0 1
 149. With blood | likewise | ye must | seek your | return |
 0 2 1 0 0 1 1 0 0 1
 And that | that cost | each one | dread to | himself |
 0 1 0 1 1 0 2 0 0 1
 156. Toward | the tower | our hearts | brent with | desire |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 1

158. Each pal|ace and | sacred | porch of | the gods |
 0 1 0 0 1 0 2 0 0 1

158. And plen|ty of | grisly | pictures | of death |
 0 1 0 0 2 0 2 0 0 1

[Here perhaps the 2nd foot should be taken as an anapaest, *grisly* being pronounced with three syllables, as seemingly in p. 196,

Erebus | the gri|sly | and Cha|os huge |]
 1 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1

p. 159. And the | rich arms | of his | shield did | he on |
 0 0 2 1 0 0 2 1 0 1
 We went | and gave | many | onsets | that night |
 0 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 1
 To hope | or aught | against | will of | the gods |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 1
 From that | high seat | which we | razed and | threw down |
 0 1 1 1 0 1 2 0 0 1

183. Whom our | mother | the earth | tempted | by wrath |
 1 0 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1

202. And her | dying | she clepes | thus by | her name |
 0 1 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1
 The black | swart gore | wiping | dry with | her hands |
 0 1 1 1 2 0 2 0 0 1

196. Bent for | to die | calls the | gods to | record |
 2 0 0 1 2 0 2 0 0 1
 And if | there were | any | god that | had care |
 0 1 0 1 2 0 2 0 0 1

For trochee in fifth place compare

- p. 160. The fell | Ajax | and ei|ther A|trides |
 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 0 1 0
 163. I saw | Pyrrhus | and ei|ther A|trides |
 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 0
 165. Escap|ed from | the slaugh|ter of | Pyrrhus |
 0 1 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 0
 192. Nor cin|ders of | his fa|ther An|chises |
 0 1 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 0
 192. I with | the Greeks | within | the port | Aulide |
 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 0
 168. Nor bla|med Pa|ris yet | but the | gods' wrath |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 2 1
 165. Without | sound hung | vainly | in the | shield's boss |
 0 1 1 1 2 0 0 0 2 1
 171. With sud|den noise | thundered | on the | left hand |
 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 0 2 1
 172. Worship | was done | to Ce|res the | goddess |
 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0
 173. The old | temple | dedi|cate to | Ceres |
 0 1 2 0 2 0 1 0 2 0
 175. Unto | the son | of Ve|nus the | goddess |
 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0
 181. Before | her go | with glad|some I|ulus |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0

184. That now | in Car|thage loi|tereth | reckless |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 2 0
 187. And that | the feast|ful night | of Ci|theron |
 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0
 Doth call | her forth | with no|ise of | dancing |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0
 192. So hard | to ov|ertreat |? whither | whirls he |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 2 0 2 0
 196. Stood near | the al|tar, bare | of the | one foot |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 2 1
 199. What said | I? but | where am | I? what | phrensy |
 1 1 0 1 1 2 0 1 2 0
 201. With wai|ling great | and wo|men's shrill | yelling |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 2 0
 145. By the | divine | science | of Min|erva |
 0 0 0 1 2 0 0 0 1 0

The rhythm in some of these lines is so harsh, that we might be disposed to think Surrey's pronunciation must have differed from ours, but in almost every case it might be shown that he has elsewhere used the same word with the common accent. It would almost seem as if he were satisfied with the metre, so long as he got ten syllables into the line. I do not think he has any example of truncation, like Chaucer before him or Marlowe afterwards. He admits however trisyllabic feet, as

- p. 146. Or this | an en|gine is | to annoy | our wells |
 150. The al|tar and sword | quoth he | that I | have scaped |
 153. O na|tive land | *Ilion* | and of | the gods |
 Four times | it stopt | in the en|try of | our gates |
 157. As ful|ry gui|ded me and | whereas | *I had heard* |
 162. Like to | the ad|der with ven|omous her|bes fed |
 163. There He|cuba | I saw | with a hun|dred mo |
 167. To revenge | my town | unto | such ru|in wrought |
 168. Doth Creü|sa live | and As|canius | thy son |
 199. Infer|nal fu|ries eke | , ye wreak|ers of wrong |
 174. In the void | porches | Phœnix | Ulys|ses eke |
 184. A wo|man that wan|dering in | our coasts | hath brought |

Surrey pays as little regard to Dr Guest's rules in regard to the pauses, as in regard to the accent and number of syllables. As often as not, he has no middle pause. Sometimes the end of the line separates closely connected words, as

- p. 174. The rich|es he|re set | , reft from | the brent |
 Temples | of Troy | .

He puts a stop after the ninth syllable, as

- p. 151. His tale | with us | did purchase cred|it; some |
 Trapt by | deceit | ; some, forced by | his tears |

While his most common pause is after the fourth syllable, we sometimes find a pause after the first and second syllables, even though the latter is unaccented, and also after the third, occasionally with very harsh effect, as in

- p. 160. And, by | sound, our | discor|ding voice | they knew |
 161. The gilt | spars, and | the beams | then throw | they down |
 165. Without | sound, hung | vainly | in the | shield's boss |
 168. Anchi|ses, thy | father | fordone | with age |
 196. The fields | whist, beasts | and fowls | of di|vers hue |
 197. Shall I | wait? or | board them | with my | power |
 198. Follow | thee, and | all blithe | obey | thy call |

One of the least pleasant pauses is that in the middle of the third foot, when it is a trochee or spondee, as

- p. 203. Command|ed I | reave; and | thy spir|it unloose |
 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 0 1
 164. An old | laurel | tree, bow|ing there|unto |

Surrey sometimes uses the feminine ending, as in

- p. 196. Him she | requires | of jus|tice to | remem|ber.
 196. And three | faces | of Di|ana | the vir|gin

He generally imitates Virgil's broken lines. The only other unfinished line I have observed is the third below,

- p. 184. His fair | mother | behight | him not | to us |
 Such one | to be | , we there|fore twice | him saved |
 From Gree|kish arms | , but such | a one |
 As might, &c.

where probably we should insert *to be* before *such*.

Occasionally we meet with Alexandrines, as

- p. 196. Her cares | redoub|le; love | doth rise | and rage | again |
 200. But fall | before | his time | ungraved | , amid | the sands |

Not to confine myself to specimens of eccentricity, I add the following passage as a favourable example of his ordinary metre.

- p. 201. Sweet spoils | ; whiles God | and des|tinies | it would, |
 Receive | this sprite | , and rid | me of | these cares: |
 I lived | and ran | the course | fortune | did grant; |

And un|der earth | my great | ghost now | shall wend : |
 A good|ly town | I built | and saw | my walls ; |
 Happy | , alas | , too hap|py, if | these coasts |
 The Troy|an ships | had nev|er touch|ed aye.

Before going on to Marlowe, it may be worth while to give Gascoigne's rule of metre contained in his *Instruction concerning the making of verse in English*, which was first published in 1575. There he tells us (p. 36, Arber) that 'there are certain pauses or rests in a verse, which may be called Caesures, whereof I should be loth to stand long, since it is at the discretion of the writer, and they have been first devised, as should seem, by the musicians; but yet thus much I will adventure to write that, in mine opinion, in a verse of eight syllables the pause will stand best in the midst, in a verse of ten it will be best placed at the end of the first four syllables....In Rhithm Royall (which he afterwards explains to be a seven-line rhyming stanza, each line containing ten syllables) it is at the writer's discretion, and forceth not where the pause be until the end of the line.' He further says (p. 33) that 'nowadays in English rimes we use none other order but a foot of two syllables, whereof the first is depressed or made short, and the second elevate or made long,' whereas in former poets, such as Chaucer, there was much greater liberty in regard to the number of syllables. In observing the rule of alternating accented and unaccented syllables, we are to remember to keep "the natural and usual sound of the word."

The rhythm of Marlowe (d. 1593) is very different from that of Surrey. It is much more regular in accentuation, but, if the text is correct, it occasionally admits of initial truncation, leaving only nine syllables in the line. I have noted the following instances: the pages are Dyce's ed. 1850.

- Vol. I. p. 48. Bar|barous | and bloo|dy Tam|burlaine |
 Treach|erous | and false | Therid|amas |
 49. Blood|y and | insa|tiate Tam|burlaine |
 51. Long | live Tam|burlaine | and reign | in A|sia
 145. Arm | dread sov|ereign and | my no|ble lords |
 164. Now | my boys | what think | you of | a wound !
 146. Trai|tors vill|ains dam|ned Chris|tians |

and almost in the same words in pp. 178, 203.

- Villain traitor dam|ned fulgitive |
 Villains cow|ards traitors to | our state |
 181. Bro|ther ho | what giv|en so much | to sleep |
 189. Con|quer sack | and ut|terly | consume |
 198. Save | your ho|nours 'twere | but time | indeed |
 199. Let | us not | be id|le then | my lord |
 63. Kings | of Fez | Moroc|co and | Argier |
 83. Cap|oline | hast thou | survey|ed | our powers |
 98. What | is beau|ty, saith | my suf|ferings then |
 18. Duke | of Af|rica and | Alba|nia |

I am doubtful about the last, because Marlowe is so capricious in his pronunciation of proper names. If Africa were pronounced Afrīca or Affarica, the line would be regular. I find in three several passages Euphrātes, viz.¹:

- p. 110. As vast | a deep | as Euph|rates | or Nile |
 157. That touch | the end | of fam|ous Euph|rates |
 212. Of Euph|rates | and Tig|ris swift|ly run |

So in pp. 139, 71, we find Gibrālter—

- We kept | the nar|row strait | of Gibr|alter |
 And thence | unto | the straits | of Gib|ralter |

In the latter passage some editions spell it Jubaltar. In 85 we have Bajāzeth long—

- And now | Baja|zeth hast | thou an|y stom|ach

There are three other passages in which Affarica would set the rhythm right—

- p. 209. A cit|adel | that all | Affa|rica |
 14. Create | him pro|rex of | Affa|rica |
 20. To safe | conduct | us through | Affa|rica |

It should be mentioned, however, that in the last two lines the 8vo. of 1592 has a different reading, inserting in one *all*, in the other changing *through* into *thorough*.

¹ So in Green's *Friar Bacon*, p. 214 (Dyce)—

Circled | with Gihon and | first Euph|rātes |

Shakspeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*, I. 2. 105—

Extend|ed A|sia | from Euph|rātes |

The monosyllabic foot is more frequent in *Tamburlaine* than in Marlowe's other plays, but I think examples may be found in all. The following are taken from *Edward II.*—

Vol. II. p. 177. No | but we'll | lift Gav|eston | from hence |

(This would be regular if we read 'we will.')

p. 219. Lan|caster | why talk'st | thou to | the slave |

252. Mor|timer | who talks | of Mor|timer |

(Here it would be easy to prefix an 'of.')

p. 273. Where|fore stay | we? On | sirs to | the coast |

277. Mor|timer | I did | he is | our king |

(Here 'aye' might naturally precede.)

In *Faustus* we find

p. 8. Jer|ome's bi|ble, Faus|tus ; view | it well |

19. Now | Faustus | what wouldst | thou have | me do |

36. Faus|tus thou | art damn'd | ; then swords | and knives |

It is doubtful, however, how far we can trust our text of Marlowe, as the metre frequently halts in other feet besides the first, e.g. in *Edward II.*

p. 174. 'Tis true, the bishop is in the Tower.

180. Lay hands on that traitor Mortimer.

(where probably we should read *upon*).

p. 188. Plead for him that will, I am resolved

(where we should probably insert *he* before *that*).

p. 193. Diablo, what passions call you these?

(where perhaps we should read *diavolo*).

p. 207. 'Twas in your wars ; you should ransom him.

(perhaps *and* should be inserted before *you*).

p. 211. Pardon me sweet ; I forgot myself.

(perhaps *I had forgot* or *did forget*).

p. 227. And Spenser spare them not, lay it on.

(we might insert *but* before *lay*).

p. 255. Well that shall be, shall be : part we must.

(probably *that* should be doubled).

p. 257. Should drink his blood, mounts up to the air.

(perhaps we should read *into* for *to*).

p. 269. Sister, Edward is my charge; redeem him.
(which would make better sense if we read thus,

Sister, Edward's my charge; let me redeem him.)

p. 281. To murder you, my most gracious Lord.
(where perhaps *may* should be inserted before *my*).

Sometimes a missing syllable may be accounted for by the presence of the letter *r* as in

p. 172. Eârl | of Corn|wall king | and lord | of Man |

231. Eârl | of Gloc|ester and | Lord Cham|berlain |

287. Because | I think | scôrn | to be | accused |

(though it would be easy to insert *so* before *accused*)

p. 168. Were swôjtn to | your un|cle at | his death |

Here the *r* precedes a consonant, but the same effect is produced where it follows a long vowel, as in *fire*, *sure*, *assure*, or a consonant, as in *hundred*, *entrails*, *nostril*, *monstrous*, e.g.

As mons|trious | as Gor|gon prince | of hell |

So we find in *Edward II.* Mowbray, Pembroke, gentry, frustrate, secret, thrust. The letter *l* sometimes has the same effect, as

I. 47. Resolve | I hope | we are | resem|bled | II. 173, chaplain,
251, deeply.

We also have priêst, heâr, despäir, and even Edüard twice, pp. 234, 269.

Feminine rhythm is more frequent in Marlowe than in Surrey. We even find two superfluous syllables at the end of the line, unless we are to reckon as Alexandrines verses like the following from vol. II. (Dyce, ed. 1850.)

p. 13. Faustus | these books | thy wit | and our | expe|rience
12. Yet not | your words | only | but mine | own fan|tasy
21. What is | great Meph|istophilis | so pas|sionate
28. And Faus|tus hath | bequeathed | his soul | to Lu|cifer

Anapæsts are common in any part of the line, e.g.

p. 7. Bid econ|omy | farewell | and Gallen come |
9. Are but | obeyed | in their several prov|inces |
28. Alread|y Faus|tus hath haz|arded that | for me |
32. Speak Faus|tus do | you deliv|er this | as your deed |
75. Sweet Hellen make | me immor|tal with | a kiss |
289. And with | the rest | accom|pany him | to his grave |

And we occasionally meet with dactyls, as

- p. 9. Shall be | at my | command | *emperors* | and kings |
 13. *Shadowing* | more beau|ty in | their air|y brows |
 233. Edward | with fire | and sword | *follows at* | thy heels |

Trochees are common in the first foot, and in the third and fourth after a stop.

- p. 245. Gallop | apace | bright Phœ|bus through | the sky |
 231. Let them | not un|reveng'd | murder | your friends |

Examples such as the following are much rarer in Marlowe than in Surrey:

- p. 199. I am | none of | these com|mon ped|ants I |
 269. Brother | Edmund | strive not | we are | his friends |
 255. And hags | howl for | my death | at Cha|ron's shore |
 270. My lord | be not | pensive | we are | your friends |
 193. Repealed | : the news | is too | sweet to | be true |
 36. Why should | I die | then or | basely | despair |
 269. Hence will | I haste | to Kill|ingworth | castle |
 51. Caro|lus the | fifth at | whose pal|lace now |

(The last line is not worse than several in Surrey, but I think it is impossible in Marlowe. I suspect that an epithet such as *high* has been lost before *palace*, making the 1st foot a dactyl.)

As to the pauses, most lines have only the final pause. An internal pause is most commonly found after the fourth or sixth syllable, but it is also found after the second, as

- p. 261. Take it. What, are you mov'd? pity you me
 and the third, as

- p. 261. Receive it? no, these innocent hands of mine
 239. Noble minds contemn
 Despair. Will | your grace | with me | to Hain|ault?
 270. Therefore, come; dalliance dangereth our lives
 278. Art thou king? must I die at thy command?

The last two verses are rendered harsher by the accent falling

on the first syllable of the second foot. We also find the same effect in the third foot, as

p. 198. A vel|vet-caped | cloak, faced | before | with serge |
Or ma|king low | legs to | a nob|leman |

199. And being | like pins' | heads, blame | me for | the bus|iness

But, making all allowance for occasional harshness, there can be no question of the great superiority of Marlowe to Surrey in point of rhythm. Such a passage as the following fully justifies Ben Jonson's praise of 'Marlowe's mighty line,'

p. 257. The griefs of private men are soon allay'd;
But not of kings. The forest deer, being struck,
Runs to an herb that closeth up the wounds:
But when the imperial lion's flesh is gor'd,
He rends and tears it with his wrathful paw,
And, highly scorning that the lowly earth
Should drink his blood, mounts up *into* the air.

CHAPTER X.

SHAKESPEARE'S BLANK VERSE.

MACBETH.

I PROCEED now to the examination of Shakespeare's rhythm as seen in the play of *Macbeth*¹, limiting myself to the two kinds of variation before mentioned, viz. that through the number of syllables and that through the number or position of accents. Variation in the number of syllables may be either by way of defect (*A.*), or of excess (*B.*).

A.—A line which is defective may be plainly fragmentary, wanting either the beginning or the end (*I.*), or it may be a skeleton line wanting some of its internal syllables (*II.*). The latter I shall call specially 'defective,' the former 'fragmentary.'

I. 1.—Of fragmentary lines, which are still rhythmical, the majority are brief sentences occurring in rapid dialogue. These frequently combine to make up regular lines, as

Len. Good-morrow, noble sir. *Mac.* Good-morrow both.

But they are also irregularly combined, the metre being obscured by the division of parts, and in this way they give rise to Alexandrines which are otherwise rare in Shakespeare (*a*), and to what Dr Abbott has called 'amphibious sections'—a more business-like name might be 'common sections'—where an intermediate sentence does double work, supplying the close

¹ It was in lecturing on this play that my attention was first drawn to what appeared to me to be defects in the existing treatises on English metre. I have used it here to illustrate

the different ways in which Shakespeare gives variety to the regular iambic line, not with any view of tracing the historical development of his own metre.

of a preceding fragmentary line, and also the commencement of a following fragmentary line (*b*), e.g.

iv. 3. 219. *Macd.* At one | fell swoop |. *Malc.* Dispute | it like | a man |.
[Dispute | it like | a man |.] *Macd.* I shall | do so |.

There are many examples in *Macbeth* both of the common section and of Alexandrines formed by the union of two fragmentary lines. Examples of the latter will be given further on.

I. 2.—Fragmentary lines are also found at the beginning, middle, and end of longer speeches.

(a) Those at the beginning are frequently short introductory phrases, as v. 5. 30, Gracious my lord; III. 2. 26, Come on; II. 3. 86, What's the business (which becomes rhythmical if we either read 'what is' for 'what's' or pronounce 'business' as a trisyllable, of which Walker gives examples). Most commonly such a broken line is the second half of a preceding broken line; as Lady Macbeth's "What beast was't then" follows on Macbeth's "Who dares do more is none." So III. 4. 99, "What man dare I dare," seems to take up the fragmentary line which ends Macbeth's previous speech "which thou dost glare with," no notice being taken of Lady Macbeth's intermediate address to the guests. Sometimes it becomes metrical by treating a portion of a preceding regular line as a common section, e.g.

II. 4. 33. *Macd.* To be | invest|ed. *Ross.* Where | is Dun|can's bo|dy?
[Where's Dun|can's bo|dy] *Macd.* Car|ried to Colme|kill.
III. 2. 12. *L. Mac.* Should be | without | regard |; what's done | is done |.
[What's done | is done.] *Macb.* We've scotched | the snake | not killed | it.
v. 8. 23. And break | it to | our hope | ! I'll not | fight with | thee
[I will | not fight | with thee.] *Macd.* Then yield | thee, cow|ard.
v. 3. 34. *Macb.* Give me | my ar|mour. *Sey.* 'Tis | not need|ed yet |.
[It is | not need|ed yet.] *Macb.* I'll put | it on |.

It will be noticed that in three of these examples the common section is of greater rhythmical importance in one of the two lines, owing either to feminine rhythm or to contraction, *I'll* for *I will*, *'tis* for *it is*. Some may perhaps doubt the applicability of the principle in these cases, or even deny its use altogether; but whoever will go through any play, noting every fragmentary line, as I have done in *Macbeth*, will, I think, be surprised to

Missing Page

Missing Page

arising from difference of pronunciation (1), or it may be real, but supplied by a pause (2), or by a compensative lengthening of some long syllable (3).

(1).—The most common case of what we pronounce as a monosyllable being treated as a disyllable, is where the letter *r* occurs either following a long vowel (*a*), as in I. 2. 45,

Who comes | hère | ? The wor|thy thane | of Ross |

unless (which I should prefer) we adopt Pope's reading and prefix a 'but' to the beginning of the line. 'But' is wanted, and *who* and *here* would then get their right emphasis. Moreover, the phrase 'but who comes here' is common in Shakespeare. Abbott quotes four examples of it in p. 414.

I. 6. 6. Smells woo|ingly | hère | : no jut | ty freeze | .

II. 3. 128. What should | be spo|ken he|re, where | our fate | .

I. 6. 30. And shall | conti|nue ô|ûr gra|ces towards | him.

II. 1. 20. I dreamt | last night | of the | three we|ird sis|ters.

IV. 3. 111. Died ev|ery day | she lived | Fåre | thee well | .

[so better than by dividing 'liv|ed'].]

Also where *r* follows a consonant (*b*), as ent(e)rance I. 5. 40, rememb(e)rance III. 2. 30, monst(e)rous III. 6. 8, child(e)ren IV. 3. 172; and even where it precedes a consonant, as in III. 1. 102,

Not in | the wor|(e)st rank | of man|hood say | it.

Examples will be found in Walker's *Versification*, p. 32, and in Abbott. So Burns (quoted by Guest, vol. i. p. 57) has—

“Ye'll try | the wá|ld soon | my lad | .

“On ev|ry blade | the peá|rls hung | .”

Other examples of words pronounced with more syllables than we should now give to them are *sergéant* I. 1. 3, *cap(i)tains* I. 1. 34, *prayers* III. 6. 49. Mr Wagner, in his edition, goes too far, when he tells us, on I. 2. 5,

'Gainst my | captiv|ity. | Hail | brave friend |

“*brave* zu sprechen wie *bra-ave*.” And Dr Abbott is almost as daring in making 'hail' a disyllable (*S.G.* § 484).

(2) and (3).—It will be best to consider together all the cases of really defective lines, as they are usually capable of

being explained either on the principle of the pause or of the lengthened syllable. The former explanation is the one which commends itself the most to myself. In many cases indeed I should treat the defective line as consisting of a final and initial fragmentary line. Thus in I. 2. 5, "'gainst my captivity" is the end of the speech to the king; "hail, brave friend," is the commencement of the speech to the sergeant; and the pause between the two takes the place of the omitted syllable. In I. 4. 14, "an absolute trust" ends Duncan's address to Malcolm; "O worthiest cousin" begins the address to Macbeth, the pause, occasioned by the entrance of the latter, occupying the place of two syllables. In I. 5. 41, "under my battlements" closes Lady Macbeth's reflections on the hoarse messenger, and then, after a pause, begins the invocation of the powers of evil, "come, you spirits." In II. 3. 83, "the great doom's image. Malcolm! Banquo!" we have a final fragmentary line followed by a pause and an extra-metrical exclamation. The pause will also sufficiently explain I. 4. 35, "In drops of sorrow. Sons, kinsmen, thanes;" II. 1. 19, "which else should free have wrought. *Banq.* All's well" (this line, which consists properly of two fragments, is reduced to regularity by Dr Abbott, who reads 'all is,' and disyllabizes 'wrought'); II. 4. 29, "Thine own life's means! Then 'tis most like" (here too Dr Abbott obtains a regular line by reading 'it is' and disyllabizing 'means'); I. 2. 7, "As thou didst leave it. Doubtful it stood" (but I should prefer here to read 'doubtfully'); IV. 3. 218, "did you say all? O hell-kite! all?" (though, if it were desired, the cry expressed by the conventional symbol *O* might fill the space of three syllables), and v. 7. 22, "seems bruited. Let me find him fortune," though I confess I should prefer to read with Steevens, 'let me but find him fortune,' not only as more rhythmical, but as more expressive. In the famous line—

I. 7. 28. And falls | on the o'ther. | How now | what news | ?

the loss of a syllable is quite accounted for by the pause, but I should prefer to insert 'side.' It seems to me more probable that we have here a piece of carelessness on the part of the printer, of which there is such abundant evidence throughout,

rather than that Shakespeare was guilty of what I should be disposed to call the affectation of expressing surprise by the cutting short of one little word. Other passages in which the pause is perhaps a less satisfactory expedient are the following: II. 1. 51, "The curtained sleep: witchcraft celebrates," where the pause after 'sleep' is scarcely sufficient to justify the omission of a syllable. Dr Abbott would make 'sleep' a disyllable, supporting this by Richard III., v. 3. 130, which he divides thus—

Doth com|fort thee in | thy sle|ep : live | and flou|rish.

[The true scanning has been given in a former chapter.] In the line before us I should prefer to read 'sleeper' as more suited to the definite article. In IV. 1. 122, "Horrible sight! Now I see 'tis true," there is a decided pause, but the rhythm is so harsh that I am inclined to think that an exclamation must have dropped out of the text. Such a cry would be very natural on catching sight of Banquo's ghost. Dr Abbott disyllabizes 'sight.' In IV. 3. 44, "Of goodly thousands: but, for all this," there is a pause both before and after 'but'; not enough, however, to account for the rhythm. Dr Abbott disyllabizes 'but.' I should be rather disposed, if the line is correct, to give a disyllabic weight to 'all' with its long vowel and final liquid.

B.—Where there is excess in the number of syllables, the extra syllables may be either outside the feet, producing what is called the feminine ending (*I.*), or they may be included in the feet (*II.*).

I.—The first kind of superfluous syllable is frequently found at the end of the line, and its presence or absence has been used as a test for determining the genuineness or the age of the Shakespearian Plays, the prevalent taste in the end of Elizabeth's reign inclining more and more to a broken rhythm, just as we find in Euripides a growing tendency to the use of trisyllabic feet. Sometimes we find two such unaccented syllables, which generally admit of being slurred, as in 'conference.' Examples will be given further on under the head of apparent Alexandrines. As I am not now treating of specialities of rhythm, but merely illustrating the general manner of its variation, I shall say

nothing more of this (a), but go on to the rarer use of the superfluous syllable at the close of the second or third foot (b). This is acknowledged by Dr Guest and Dr Abbott, but Mr Ellis would treat all such cases under the head of trisyllabic feet. I observe in the passage from M. Gaston Paris, printed p. 46, that two of the four types of the old French decasyllabic metre are what he calls feminine at the hemistich. I make twenty-five lines in Macbeth with the superfluous syllable after the second foot, and thirty-two with it after the third foot. In almost all there is a full stop after the superfluous syllable, which makes it more difficult to join it with what follows, so as to form a trisyllabic foot. In several instances, however, it would be possible to get rid of the superfluous syllable on the principle of slurring, of which I shall shortly speak. Thus several end in *r* and *s*, which have a tendency to obscure the sound of a preceding vowel, e.g.

- I. 7. 26. Of his | own chamb'r | and used | their ve|ry dag|gers.
 II. 3. 138. Of trea|snous mal'ce | . And so | do I | . So all | .

Sometimes we find the double feminine ending, both after the second and after the last foot, e.g.

- I. 3. 43. That man | may ques|tion | You seem | to un|derstand | me.
 I. 7. 10. To plague | the inven|tor | This ev|en-hand|ed just|ice.

Superfluous after second foot :

- I. 3. 72. But how | of Caw|dor | ? The thane | of Caw|dor lives |
 I. 3. 150. With things | forgot|ten | . Kind gen|tlemen | your pains |
 I. 4. 42. On all | deserv|ers | . From hence | to In|verness |
 II. 2. 53. Give me | the dag|gers | : the sleep|ing and | the dead |
 II. 2. 66. At the | south en|try | : retire | we to | our cham|ber.

[Though here we might divide | at the south | entry | , and there is a further explanation in the repeated *re*.]

- II. 3. 109. Upon | their pillows | : they stared | and were | distrac|ted.
 II. 3. 147. The near|er blood|y | . This mur|d'rous shaft | that's shot | .
 III. 1. 26. 'Twixt this | and sup|per | . Go not | my horse | the bet|ter.
 III. 1. 35. Craving | us joint|ly | . Hie you | to horse | , adieu | .
 III. 1. 80. In our | last confè|rence | , passed in | proba|tion with | you?
 III. 1. 84. Say thus | did Ban|quo | . You made | it known | to us | .
 III. 1. 128. Your spirits | shine through | you | . Within | this hour |
 at most | .

- IV. 2. 17. The fits | of the sea|son |, I dare | not speak | much fur|ther.
 IV. 2. 35. Why should | I, mo|ther |. Poor birds | they are | not set |
 for.
 III. 2. 19. That shake | us night|ly |. Better | be with | the dead |.
 IV. 3. 220. Convert | to an|ger |. Blunt not | the heart | enrage | it.
 III. 2. 22. In rest|less ecs|t'sy |. Duncan | is in | his grave |.
 III. 4. 36. 'Tis given | with wel|come |. To feed | were best | at home |.
 III. 4. 87. To those | that know | me |. Come love | and health | to
 all |.
 III. 4. 103. Shall ne|ver trem|ble |: or be | alive | again |.
 v. 6. 4. Lead our | first bat|tle |. Worthy | Macduff | and we |.

Superfluous after third foot :

- v. 3. 7. Shall e'er | have power | upon | thee |. Then fly | false
 thanes |.
 v. 3. 4. Was he | not horn | of wom|an |? The sprites | that know |.
 v. 4. 3. What wood | is this | before | us |? The wood | of Bir|nam.
 v. 2. 11. Protest | their first | of man|hood |. What does | the ty|rant ?
 v. 1. 65. Do breed | unnat|ural trou|bles |. Infect|ed minds |.
 IV. 3. 223. That were | most pre|cious to | me |. Did heaven | look on |
 IV. 3. 156. The healing ben|edict|ion |. With this | strange vir|tue.
 IV. 3. 177. Each mi|nute seems | a new | one |. How does | my wife |?
 IV. 3. 117. To thy | good truth | and hon|our |. Devilish | Macbeth |.
 IV. 3. 33. For good|ness dare | not check | thee |. Wear thou | thy
 wrongs |.
 IV. 2. 77. Account|ed dang|'rous folly |: why then | alas |.
 IV. 2. 14. So runs | against | all rea|son |. My dear|est coz |.
 III. 6. 43. That clogs | me with | this an|swer |. And that | well might |.
 III. 6. 44. Advise | him to | a cau|tion |, to hold | what dis|tance.
 III. 4. 110. With most | admired | disor|der |. Can such | things be |.
 III. 4. 112. Without | our spe|cial won|der |? You make | me strange |.
 III. 4. 84. Your no|ble friends | do lack | you |. I do | forget |.
 III. 4. 60. That might | appal | the de|vil |. O pro|per stuff |.
 III. 1. 126. For sun|dry weight|y rea|sons |. We shall | my lord |.
 III. 1. 107. Which in | his death | were per|fect |. I'm one | my liege |
 III. 1. 57. Mark An|tony was | by Cae|sar |. He chid | the sis|ters.
 I. 3. 113. With hid|den help | and van|tage |, or that | with both |.
 I. 4. 56. It is | a ban|quet to | me |. Let's after him |.
 I. 6. 3. Unto | our gen|tle senses |. This guest | of sum|mer.
 II. 1. 26. It shall | make hon|our for | you |. So I | lose none |.
 II. 2. 52. Look on't | again | I dare | not |. Infirm | of pur|pose.
 II. 2. 54. That fears | a pain|ted dev|il |. If he | do bleed |.
 II. 2. 74. Wake Dun|can with | thy knock|ing |. I would | thou
 couldst |.
 III. 6. 2. Which can | inter|pret fur|ther |. Only | I say |.

II. 2. 23. That they | did wake | each o|ther | . I stood | and heard |
them.

v. 8. 6. With blood | of thine | alrea|dy | . I have | no words | .

v. 8. 27. Here may | you see | the tyrant | . I will | not yield | .

II.—Extra syllables within the feet may either disappear through elision (*a*) or slurring (*b*), or they may be distinctly perceptible and form trisyllabic feet (*c*), or finally they may form an extra foot, giving rise to an Alexandrine (*d*).

(*a*) As regards the mark of elision, there seems to have been no principle in the First Folio, and not much in later editions. I have by me a complete collation of the elisions in the Folio and in the Clarendon edition, and in several cases syllables essential to the metre are cut out, e.g. 'let's away' in

II. 3. 129. Let us | away | our tears | are not | yet brewed | .

In others, syllables are unelided, the absence of which would certainly improve the rhythm, e.g. I should prefer '*gan* and '*would*, to 'began' and 'I would' in the following

I. 2. 53. The thane | of Caw|dor '*gan* | a dis|mal conflict.

II. 2. 73. Wake Dun|can with | thy knoe|king. 'Would | thou couldst | .

So I should prefer *thou'rt* and *I'm* to *thou art* and *I am* in

I. 4. 16. Was heav|y on | me. Thou'rt | so far | before | .

III. 1. 168. Which in | his death | were per|fect | . I'm one | my liege | .

Perhaps the sign of elision should only be used where there is a complete disappearance of the syllable. There are three degrees of evanescence, (1) where the syllable is distinctly pronounced, but is metrically superfluous (as in a trisyllabic foot), (2) where it is slurred, blending more or less with a preceding or succeeding sound, (3) where it is entirely inaudible. It will depend very much on the taste of the individual reader what view he will take of any particular syllable, and I doubt whether it is possible to arrive at any certainty with regard to the usage in Shakespeare's time. Perhaps as *the* is constantly printed as *th* in the Elizabethan writers, even in prose and before consonants, we may assume that its vowel was entirely lost before vowels, where we should make a glide or slur it.

The commonest elisions in the First Folio are 'd for *ed* in the preterite and past participle, even where the present ends with *e*, as 'fac'd,' 'carv'd': *th'* for *the*, as 'to th' chops,' 'o' th' milk,' 'th' utterance.' Not unfrequently this elision is wrongly given where the syllable is required for the metre: e.g. III. 4. 101,

The armed | rhino|ceros or | the Hyr|can ti|ger.

is better than 'th' Hyrcan' of the Folio. And there can be no doubt that 'th' expedition' and 'th' Tiger' are wrong in

II. 3. 92. The exp|edition of | my vi|olent love | .

I. 3. 7. Her hus|band's to | Alep|po gone | master | o' the Ti|ger.

Equally common with these is the elision of 's for *is*. 'When the battle's lost and won.'

's also stands for *us*, 'betray's' in I. 8. 125 (unnecessarily, though the Clarendon adopts it).

Win us | with hon|est trif|les to | betray | us.

So in 'let's' (several times), 'upon's' (unnecessarily, though adopted by Clarendon) in

III. 1. 36. Ay, my | good lord | : our time | does call | upon | us.

And v. 6. 5.

's for *his*. II. 2. 22, 'in's sleep.' II. 3. 99, 'make's love known.'

Another very common elision is *st* for *est*, e.g. *cam'st*, *anticipat'st*, *got'st*, *kind'st*, *stern'st*, *near'st*, *secret'st*, *dear'st*.

'll for *will*. *I'll* (always *ile* in the Folio), *we'll*, *you'll*.

'ld for *would*; *thou'ldst*, *we'ld*, *I'ld*, *you'ld*.

'lt for *wilt*, *thou'lt*.

'dst for *hadst* 'thou'dst rather hear it.'

'rt for *art*, 'thou'rt mad.'

't for *it*, prefixed, 'twas, 'twere, 'tis, 'twould.

suffixed, *is't*, *was't*, *were't*, *may't*, *please't*, *done't*, *be't*,
bear't, *goes't*, *take't*, *pull't*, *deny't*, *on't*, *in't*,
for't, *to't*, *before't*, *under't*, *if't*, *an't*. This is
adopted by Clarendon.

t' for *to*, *t'hold* III. 6. 44, *t'appease* IV. 3. 18. Not adopted by Clarendon.

o'er for *over*, *o'erleap*, *o'erbear*, *o'erfraught*.

ne'er, for *never*.

o' for *of*, *o' th'*, *o' that*, adopted by Clarendon.

i' for *in*, *i' faith* once, *i' th'* many times, adopted by Clarendon.

'em for *them* several times, adopted by Clarendon.

Surd vowel omitted in *murth'ring* I. 5. 47, *temp'rate* II. 3. 90, *mock'ry* III. 4. 106, *vap'rous* III. 5. 24, *med'cine* IV. 3. 210, and V. 2, *whisp'rings* V. 1, not adopted by Clarendon; of course, if employed at all, it ought to be used in very many more instances.

Loss of initial short syllable: *'gainst* for *against*, *'bove* for *above*, *'twixt* for *betwixt*, *'gin* for *begin*, adopted by Clarendon, which also reads *'scape*, *'cause*, for *escape*, *because*, where the Folio gave the abbreviation without mark of elision.

The Clarendon edition also gives the apostrophe after *highness'*, used for the genitive, where there is none in the Folio.

Two special words, *god'ild*, *sev'night*, complete the list of elisions contained in the Folio.

It has already been seen that some of these are incorrect. The other errors which I have noticed are as follows: I. 3. 18, "I'll drain him dry as hay," corrected in C.

II. 3. 102, Fol. and C.

What is | amiss | ? You are | and do | not know 't | .

the elision of *it* is quite unnecessary.

III. 1. 102. Not in | the wor|st rank | of man|hood say | it.

F. and C. read *say't*, *i'*, and F. gives *th'*.

III. 4. 89. I drink | to the gen|eral joy | of the | whole ta|ble.

F. gives *th'* for *the* and *o'* for *of*; C. only the latter.

IV. 3. 180. Be not | a nig|gard of | your speech | : how goes | it ?

F. and C. unnecessarily elide *it*.

I will lastly give a list of passages in which a necessary elision is unmarked.

It is singular that with the exception of *thou'dst* for *thou hadst*, F. never contracts *have*. Otherwise *I've*, *we've*, *they've*,

Missing Page

Missing Page

(c) It is difficult to find examples of undoubted trisyllabic feet; what would at first sight be taken for such being so often capable of other explanation, either on the principle of

- III. 4. 89. I drink to the general joy o' the whole table.
 III. 4. 55. The fit is momentary; upon a thought.
 III. 1. 79. In our last conference; passed in probation with you.
 IV. 3. 59. Sudden, voluptuous, smacking of every sin.
 II. 3. 123. The near|er blood|y|. This mur|derous shaft| that's shot|.
 I. 7. 76. Of his own chamber, and used their very daggers.
 III. 1. 87. Your patience so predominant in your nature.
 III. 1. 105. Whose execution takes your enemy off.
 III. 2. 31. Present him eminence both with eye and tongue.
 III. 6. 40. He did, and with an absolute 'Sir, not I.'
 [cf. I. 4. 14. An ab|solute trust|. . | O worth|iest cou|sin.]
 III. 1. 117. To thy| good truth| and hon|our|. Devilish| Macbeth|.
 V. 7. 8. The devil himself could not pronounce a title.
 [cf. III. 4. 60, II. 2. 54.]
 IV. 3. 182. Which I have heavily borne, there ran a rumour.
 IV. 3. 57. In evils to top Macbeth. I grant him bloody.
 V. 3. 40. Canst thou not minister to a mind diseased.
 [cf. V. 3. 46, I. 5. 49.]
 III. 4. 86. I have a strange infirmity which is nothing.
 III. 2. 45. Be innocent of the knowledge, dearest chuck.
 [cf. I. 5. 63, II. 2. 36.]
 IV. 3. 64. All continent impediments would o'erbear.
 V. 4. 19. Thoughts speculative their unsure hopes relate.
 IV. 2. 17. The fits| o' the sea|son|. I dare| not speak| much fur|ther.
 IV. 1. 152. His wife, his babes, and all unfortunate souls.
 III. 4. 36. 'Tis given| with wel|come|: to feed| were best| at home|.
 III. 1. 68. Given to the common enemy of man.
 [here *given* may be a trochee, making the next foot an anapaest.]
 IV. 3. 223. That were| most pre|cious to| me|. Did heaven| look on|.
 II. 2. 62. The multitudinous seas incarnadine.
 III. 1. 57. Mark An|tony's was| by Cae|sar|. He chid| the sis|ters.
 V. 4. 8. We learn no other but the confident tyrant.
 V. 2. 5. Excite the mortified man. Near Birnam wood.
 III. 2. 47. Scarf up the tender eye of pitiful day.
 II. 2. 5. The doors are open and the surfeited grooms.
 I. 3. 140. My thought| whose mur|der yet| is but| fantas|tical.
 II. 4. 14. And Duncan's horses, a thing most strange and certain.
 ['horses' probably one syllable, as Abbott, § 471.]
 III. 2. 48. And with thy bloody and invisible hand.
 V. 8. 41. The which no sooner had his prowess confirmed.
 II. 3. 114. Who can| be wise|, amazed|, temperate|, and fur|ious.
 ['temperate' and 'furious' both disyllabic.]
 II. 1. 12. He hath| been in| unu|sual plea|sure and|.

feminine rhythm or of slurring. The following seem to me the most probable :

- I. 7. 22. Striding | the blast | or heav|en's che|rubim¹ horsed | .
- II. 3. 121. Unman|nerly breeched | with gore, | who could | refrain | .
- I. 5. 17. What thou | art pro|mised. Yet | do I fear | thy na|ture.
- I. 2. 45. What a haste | looks through | his eyes | ! So should | he
look | .

(d) Alexandrines are most commonly found in lines divided between different speakers after the 3rd foot, e.g.

- III. 1. 139. I'll come | to you | anon | —We are | resolved | my lord | .
- I. 2. 58. The vict|ory fell | on us | —Great hap|piness | —That now | .
- II. 1. 3. And she | goes down | at twelve | —I tak't, | 'tis later | Sir | .
- III. 3. 11. Already are in | the court | —His hor|ses go | about | .
- IV. 2. 30. I take | my leave | at once | —Sirrah | your fa|ther's dead | .
- III. 4. 121. Attend | his maj|esty | —A kind | good-night | to all | .

[though this may be read as an ordinary line by disyllabizing 'majesty.']

The following have the feminine rhythm at the end.

- I. 6. 10. The air | is deli|cate | —See, see | our hon|oured hos|tess.
- II. 3. 79. The sleep|ers of | the house | —Speak, speak | —O gent|le
la|dy.
- V. 5. 17. The queen | my lord | is dead | —She should | have died |
hereaf|ter.

- II. 1. 17. In mea|sureless | content | . Being un|prepared | .
- II. 3. 62. And pro|phesying | with ac|cents ter|rible | .
- V. 5. 28. Signi|fying no|thing | . Thou comest | to use | thy tongue | .
- II. 3. 121. Unmannerly breeched with gore; who could refrain.
- I. 4. 45. I'll be myself the harbinger and make joyful.

[Abbott (§ 468) considers *messenger* and *passenger* to be disyllabic, and so perhaps *harbinger* here.]

- I. 3. 129. Of the imperial theme. I thank you, gentlemen.

[See Abbott (§ 461) for the pronunciation of *gentlemen*.]

- IV. 3. 239. Put on their instruments. Receive what cheer you may.

III. 1. 81. How you were borne in hand, how crossed, the instruments.

[We escape an Alexandrine by making *instruments* disyllabic. See Abbott, § 468.]

- I. 3. 111. Which he deserves to lose. Whether he was combined.

V. 7. 18. Are hired to bear their staves: either thou Macbeth.

III. 6. 29. Takes from his high respect: thither Macduff's gone.

[On the shortening of *whether*, *either*, *thither*, in pronunciation, see Abbott, § 466.]

¹ The *u* of 'cherubim' is always short in Shakespeare.

IV. 1. 89. And top | of sov'reignty | —Listen | but speak | not to | it.
 III. 6. 49. Under | a hand | accursed | —I'll send | my pray|ers with | him.
 [As the emphasis is on *with* rather than *him*, it seems best to divide it thus.]

III. 4. 73. Shall be | the maws | of kites | —What quite | unmanned | in
 folly.

In the following instances the division is after the 1st, 2nd or 4th foot, or in the middle of the 4th.

III. 2. 4. For a | few words | —Madam | I will | —Nought's had | all's
 . spent | .
 III. 3. 15. Stand to't | —It will | be rain | to-night | —Let it | come down | .
 III. 6. 39. Prepare | for some | attempt | of war | —Sent he | to Mac|duff.
 V. 3. 37. How does | your pa|tient, doc|tor? —Not | so sick | my lord | .
 III. 4. 38. Meeting | were bare | without | it—Sweet | remem|brancer |
 IV. 2. 72. I dare | abide | no lon|ger—Whit|her should | I fly | .
 V. 7. 11. I'll prove | the lie | thou speak|est—Thou | wast born | of
 wom|an.

[If we read *speak'st* as in the Clarendon, we should compress *thou'st*, making a regular line.]

III. 4. 2. And last | the hear|ty wel|come—Thanks | to your ma|jesty | .
 [or the line may be divided into five feet if we slur the last part of *majesty*; it will then have a double feminine ending.]

The following Alexandrines have an extra syllable at the hemistich:

II. 2. 30. When they | did say | God bless | us | —Consid|er it not | so
 deep|ly.
 II. 3. 58. For 'tis | my lim|ited ser|vice | —Goes the | king hence | to-
 day | .
 V. 3. 8. Like syl|lable | of dol|our | —What I | believe | I'll wail | .
 I. 3. 85. That takes | the reas|on pris|oner | —Your chil|dren shall |
 be kings | .

Where the lines are not thus divided between two speakers, it is often possible to explain away apparent Alexandrines, either as containing trisyllabic feet, or by hypermetric syllables at the end or before the caesura, or, if we follow Dr Abbott, on the principle of slurring, as—

III. 1. 80. In our | last conf|rence | ; passed in | probat|ion with | you.
 I. 3. 140. My thought | whose mur|der yet | is but | fantast|ical.

- i. 3. 129. Of the | imper|ial theme | , I thank | you gen|tlemen.
 III. 1. 81. How you | were borne | in hand | , how crossed, | the inst|ru-
 ments.
 IV. 3. 239. Put on | their inst|ments | . Receive | what cheer | you may | .
 III. 2. 22. In rest|less ec|st'sy. | Duncan | is in | his grave | .
 I. 3. 111. Which he | deserves | to lose | whether he | was combined | .
 IV. 3. 97. Acting | it ma|ny ways | . Nay 'd I power | I should | .

Sometimes the Alexandrine is due to wrong arrangement of lines. I have already mentioned that it seems better to treat the first two words of the following as a broken line;

- III. 2. 15. But let | the frame | of things | disjoint | both the | worlds
 trem|ble.

The only remaining Alexandrines in *Macbeth* are, I believe, the following, some of which seem to me corrupt:

- i. 4. 26. Which do | but what | they should | by do|ing ev|erything | .

This line which is followed by the obscure 'safe toward your love and honour,' is so feeble in rhythm that it can hardly be genuine. Is it possible to contract 'every' into a monosyllable?

- IV. 3. 20. In an | imper|ial charge | . But I | shall crave | your
 par|don.

Here there is a decided pause, and I should take the line as made up of two fragments, and therefore to be classed with what Dr. Abbott calls the trimeter couplet, of which we spoke before.

- III. 2. 11. With them | they think | on? Things | without | all rem|edy | .
 Should be without regard, what's done is done.

In the former line, I think *all* is an interpolation; it injures the antithesis 'without remedy'—'without regard,' and gives a feeble dragging rhythm. In the same way, in I. 2, 66,

- Our bos|om inte|rest. Go | pronounce | his pre|sent death | ,
 And with | his for|mer ti|tle greet | Macbeth |

'present' seems to me interpolated, like 'all,' with the view of giving more force.

- IV. 1, 153. That trace | him in | his line | . No boast|ing like | a fool.
 This deed | I'll do | before | this pur|pose cool.

Here too I should wish to reduce the former line to the same length as that with which it rhymes, by omitting 'him in.'

i. 3. 102. Only | to her|ald thee | into | his sight | , not pay | thee.

Here I should prefer to read 'to' for 'into.'

It remains for me now to say a word or two on the variation produced by means of accentuation. This may arise either from defect of accent (the pyrrhic), from excess of accent (the spondee), or from inversion of accent (the trochee). They are all extremely common, and it will not be worth while to do more than give an example of each,

II. 2. 1. What hath | quenched them | hath given | me fire |
 $\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & 1 & & 1 & & 1 & 1 \\ & & & & & & & \\ \text{hark!} & \text{peace} & | & . \\ 1 & & 1 & & & & & \end{array}$

Spondee in second, fourth, and fifth.

Thy let|ters have | transpor|ted me | beyond.
 $\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & 0 & & 0 & & 0 & 0 \\ & & & & & & & \end{array}$

Pyrrhic in second and fourth.

With regard to trochees, I have only looked for such as would be excluded by Dr. Abbott's rule, that the trochee is inadmissible except in the first foot or after a stop. Of these I have found about twenty-five.

Trochee in second place.

i. 4. 52. The eye | wink at | the hand | yet let | that be | .
 $\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & 2 & & 0 & & & \\ & & & & & & & \end{array}$

Trochee in third place.

II. 4. 7. And yet | dark night | strangles | the trav|elling lamp | .
 $\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & 1 & & 1 & & 2 & 0 \\ & & & & & & & \end{array}$

Trochee in fourth place.

III. 6. 41. The clou|dy mes|senger | turns me | his back | .
 $\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & & & 2 & & 0 \\ & & & & & & \end{array}$

It is rare to find a trochee in the last place. I have only two examples.

IV. 2. 4. Our fears | do make | us trai|tors. You | knōw not.
 $\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & & & 2 & & 1 \\ & & & & & & \end{array}$
 and

V. 5. 32. But know | not how | to do | it. Well | say, Sir | .
 $\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & & & 1 & & 0 \\ & & & & & & \end{array}$

Mr Ellis kindly allows me to reprint from the *Proceedings of the Philological Society* his remarks on the preceding analysis of Shakespeare's metre as exhibited in *Macbeth*.

"Lines which cannot be naturally divided into measures readily acknowledged by the ear when read, need not be noticed. No poet, I believe, ever writes such lines. When we find them in Shakspeare, we are bound to assume that we have not the whole or the correct version of the poet's words before us. Such lines may be exercises for ingenuity in correction; but they are at any rate *not* suited to become a basis for a metrical theory. This observation at once disposes of some of Dr Abbott's certainly original, but as I cannot help thinking, impossible scansiones.

"If we were determining Shakspeare's own rhythmical habit as opposed to that of other writers,—a research now carefully pursued by many members of the New Shakspeare Society,—then we should have at once to reject from consideration all lines about which critics are yet doubtful as to whether they are Shakspeare's or not. It is evident that no theory should be founded except on undoubted instances. But we are not dealing with this investigation. Any line not rejected as defective or erroneous, or doubtful, or as simply a modern or possible emendation, is sufficient for our present purpose, whether Shakspeare wrote it or not.

"In considering the rhythm of any single line, we should also, as I have already said, remember that it is part of a passage, and that the poet rhythmises whole passages, not single lines—except at a very early stage of his art. This is more particularly the case in dramatic poetry, where the author will even change the metre, by reducing or extending the number of his measures, to produce an emotional effect. And this leads to the difficult question how far the dramatic poet intended his actors to give oral effect to his rhythms, how far he intended them to distinguish his verse from measured prose, and how far he himself felt the transition from verse to prose. It would take too much time to consider this, and I therefore content myself with indicating the point. In the mean time I shall assume, as the basis of a rhythmical inquiry, that a poet always means to be

rhythmical, whether he writes prose or verse ; but, as Dionysius and Cicero well put it, verse is *in rhythm*, and prose is merely *rhythmical*, that is, verse follows a conscious and mainly enunciable law in the juxtaposition of syllables of different kinds (long and short in Sanscrit, Greek, Latin, Arabic, Persian ; strong and weak in Modern Greek, Italian, Spanish, German, English), and prose follows a subjective and mainly non-enunciable feeling.

"Now I will endeavour to notice the principal points in Professor Mayor's notes on *Macbeth* in his own order.

"*A. I.*—Lines in defect, that is, having fewer than the normal five measures, are *not* necessarily defective. These may be called "short lines," and are common enough in conclusions and in parts of dialogue, but they also occur in the body of a speech, as in the following examples, where I mark the odd and even measures as I previously proposed.

- I. 2. 20. Till he faced | the slave].
- I. 2. 51. And fan | our peo]ple cold | .
- I. 5. 60. Shall sun, | that mor]row see | .
- II. 1. 41. As this | which now] I draw | .
- III. 2. 32. Unsafe | the while] that we | .
- III. 2. 51. Makes wing | to the rook]y wood | .
- IV. 3. 217. Did you | say all ?] O hell|kite ! all ?].

"So many speeches end and begin with such short-measured lines, that when there is an "amphibious section," as Dr Abbott strangely calls it, the break of the sense must determine to which one of the two short lines, that it is able to complete into a full line, the poet meant it to be joined. To assume that it was intended to be part of both, seems almost ludicrous. Using this test I should divide

- IV. 3. 219. At one | fell swoop]. [short]
Dispute | it like] a man. —I shall] do so | .
- V. 3. 18. The En]glish force] so please | you. [short]
Take thy | face hence] Seyton ! | I'm sick] at heart | .
- II. 4. 33. To be | invest]ed. [short]
Where is Dun]can's bod]y ? Car]ried to] Colmekill | .
- III. 2. 12. Should be | without] regard, | what's done] is done | .
We've scotched | the snake] not kill'd | it. [short]
- V. 3. 34. Give me | my ar]mour. 'Tis | not need]ed yet | .
I'll put | it on.] [short]

v. 8. 23. And break | it to] our hope | . [short]
 I will | not fight] with thee ! |—Then yield] thee cow|ard.

“Observe that in “I will not fight with thee,” the utter tonelessness of the speech takes it almost beyond the bounds of rhythm. There is scarcely a strong syllable in the phrase, as I read it; the strongest is *not*, and the *I will* would be naturally contracted to *I'll*. Still it is possible to read :

I *will* | not fight] with *thee* | .

“There seems no reason anxiously to avoid these short lines. Thus, why not read ?

III. 1. 44. Sirrah | a word] with you | .
 Attend | these men] our pleas|ure.

“No thought of an Alexandrine need occur. Yet, as the omission of “Sirrah” or “with you,” would produce a regular line, no certainty is possible—or of consequence.

“In III. 2. 15, “but let the frame of things disjoint, both the worlds suffer,” there is no such reason as in I. 2. 37 (“So they”) to make one line of one measure, and another of five measures. Such a division is, I think, really unusual. Considered as one line, although there are six measures, there is no Alexandrine rhythm. The conclusion, “both the worlds suffer,” is that of a regular five-measure line, with a pause at “disjoint,” where the Folios divide the line. There is possibly some error. The initial “but” is not required, and is rather prosy. By omitting it, and making an initial trisyllabic measure, regularity is restored :

Let the frame | of things] disjoint : | both the] worlds suf|fer.

It is therefore a line from which we can conclude nothing.

“I also cannot accept the scansion of IV. 3. 28, given by Professor Mayor on p. 149. It seems to me entirely unlike the rhythm of the rest of *Macbeth*, especially in ending a line with “but” after a comma, that is, the “weak ending,” and in the two initial measures of the strong weak form. I would rather divide

Without | leave ta|lking. [short, pause]
 I pray | you, [short, initial]

Let not | my jeal]ousies | be your] dishon]ours,
 But mine | own safe]ties. You | may be right]ly just,
 Whatev]er I] shall think | .—Bleed, bleed,] poor coun]try.

“But I strongly suspect the genuineness of the text throughout this scene; and here the words, “I pray you,” which are quite unnecessary, may be a mere insertion, or part of a player’s “cut.”

“A. II.—“Lines defective in their internal structure,” for reasons already explained, may be omitted. Each requires a separate critical examination, either on the ground of pronunciation or alteration, which takes it out of the present investigation.

“B. I.—A superfluous syllable at the end of a line, or even two such, when both are very weak, must be admitted as common in heroic rhythm, especially when dramatic. The greater or less liking for it by particular poets is altogether another inquiry. But as to the existence of such syllables at the end of the second or third measure, after a pause, or closing a speech, Professor Mayor is right in supposing that I should treat them in almost every case as cases of trisyllabic measures. And for this reason: the continuation may or may not begin with a weak syllable; when it does not, the final syllable of the preceding section is evidently effective, that is, *not* superfluous. Why should it not be so in other cases, when it merely introduces a regular variety, namely a trisyllabic measure. Thus in

1. 4. 11. As 'twere | a care]less tri]fle.—There's] no art |

the last syllable of “trifle” acts in the usual way. But read “there *is*] no art|,” with an emphasis (which the passage allows), and we have a trisyllabic fourth measure. There is, therefore, no reason for considering “-fle” a superfluous syllable in this case rather than the other.

1. 4. 27. Safe toward | your love] and hon]our.—Wel]come hith]er.

Here “-our” is effective. Had the reading been “Thou’rt wel]come hith]er,” would “-our” have ceased to be effective? I find no need for such a supposition.

1. 5. 36. Than would | make up] his mes]sage.—Give] him tend]ing.

Here “-sage” is effective, why then not “-stant” in

1. 5. 57. The fu]ture in] the in]stant.—My dear]est love?

Might we not omit "my," without the slightest influence on the rhythm of the first section? But then "—stant" must be effective, not superfluous. Without considering every line, I will mark the measures in a few, where this "superfluous" syllable is *not* part of the trisyllabic measure which it introduces. Generally it will be seen that when this weak syllable is followed by a strong one, we have a regular weak-strong measure. But the final weak syllable of the first section may be followed by another weak one, making a weak-weak measure; though it is then more commonly part of a trisyllabic measure of the weak-weak-strong class, and even a weak-weak-weak measure is possible.

- III. 1. 25. 'Twixt this | and sup]per: go | not my horse] the bet]ter.
 III. 1. 34. Craving | us joint]ly. Hie | you to horse:] adieu |
 III. 1. 79. In our | last con]ference, passed | in proba]tion with | you.
 III. 2. 19. That shake | us night]ly. Bet]ter be with] the dead.
 IV. 3. 229. Convert | to an]ger. Blunt | not the heart,] enrage | it.
 V. 6. 4. Lead our | first bat]tle. Worth]y Macduff] and we |
 IV. 3. 117. To thy | good truth] and hon]our. Dev']lish Macbeth | .

[Read "dev'lish" in two syllables, it is not once necessarily of three syllables in Shakspeare, even at the end of a line, as in *Rich. III.*, I. 4. 265,

- Not to | relent] is beast]ly sav]age dev']lish.]
 IV. 3. 33. For good]ness dare] not check | thee. Wear] thou thy wrongs | .

[Perhaps "thou" is erroneous, as it is quite superfluous.]

- III. 6. 2. Which can | inter]pret fur]ther. On]ly, I say, |
 V. 8. 27. Here may | you see] the ty]rant. I'll | not yield | .

[Read *I'll* and emphasise *not*, saving the rhythm by the weight of *yield*.]

- III. 4. 86. I have | a strange] infr]mity, which] is noth]ing
 To those | that know] me. [short line, decided pause]
 Come, love | and health] to all; | then I'll sit down | .
 Give me | some wine !] fill full ! | [short, order]
 I drink | to the gen]eral joy | o' the] whole ta]ble.

[This might be divided thus, if the text is correct—Pope omits "come" in v. 88, but it seems better left in.]

"*B. II.*—Much of the so-called "slurring," and almost all the "elision," when not usual in common conversation, I find unnecessary, that is, I see no reason for not reading the words fully, with a natural pronunciation. As to Alexandrines divided among two speakers, there is always a doubt, because only two short lines may have been intended. These lines, therefore, lie out of my present province. When a five-measure line ends with two light superfluous syllables, it does not become an Alexandrine to the feeling of the reader, and there is no occasion to suppose one of these light syllables to be elided. The words "fantastical, gentlemen, instruments," give rise to such terminations. In the middle of lines they simply produce trisyllabic feet, as

III. 2. 22. In rest|less ec]stasy. Dun|can is in] his grave | .

IV. 3. 239 may be divided thus

Put on their in]struments.	[short, pause]
Receive what cheer you may,	[short, initial]
The night is long] that never finds] the day.	

I suspect, however, some error in "receive." A monosyllable, such as "have," would suit the rhythm, and occurs with "cheer" in other passages, *Rich. III.*, v. 3. 74: "I have not that alacrity of spirit, Nor cheer of mind," and *All's Well*, III. 2. 67: "I prithee, lady, have a better cheer." Whereas "receive cheer" is not used elsewhere. Certainly an Alexandrine would be very much out of place as the first line of a final rhyming couplet, and even the break, with short lines, is not what we should expect. But this enters into the region of conjecture and criticism which I wish to avoid. I pass over all the other lines where Professor Mayor suspects errors. And the rest of his remarks referring to the measures strong-strong and strong-weak, (which he calls spondees and trochees), in place of the theoretical weak-strong, merely bear out my own observations.

"In reading through *Macbeth* afresh for this purpose, the general impression made on me is that the character of five-measure lines is well preserved. The fifth measure of each verse ends strongly, with often one, and occasionally two additional very weak syllables. I have not observed any so-called "weak-

endings." Sometimes, not often, the fifth measure has two weak syllables. But two weak syllables¹ are also allowed to form a measure elsewhere, as the second in

III. 1. 96. Distin|guishes] the swift | the slow] the sub|tle.

III. 1. 97. Accor|ding to] the gift | which bount|eous nature.

"Trisyllabic measures are common enough, perhaps more common than our present utterance shews. The lines are generally vigorous, and rhythm varied. But there are probably numerous errors of the printer and copyist, as indeed the Cambridge editors allow, "especially as regards metre," to use their own words. This makes the selection of this play rather unsuitable for the determination of Shakspeare's metres, and, as Professor Mayor states, it was not purposely so selected. There are a very large number of short lines, especially when ending and beginning speeches. Whether this was intentional, or is to be reckoned among errors, or arose from players' "cuts," cannot be determined. Generally they do not produce a bad effect. Long lines, especially real Alexandrines, are not numerous, and perhaps were never intentional."

¹ See above, p. 39.

CHAPTER XI.

SHAKESPEARE'S BLANK VERSE—*continued.*

HAMLET.

As Mr Ellis doubts whether *Macbeth* was a good play to choose for the purpose of determining the rhythm used by Shakespeare in his prime, I give the results of a similar study of *Hamlet*, so far as they seem to be of interest in the way of confirming, correcting or adding to the results already obtained.

To speak first of the accent. Excess and defect of accent, the spondee and the pyrrhic, are common alike in all the feet. As examples we may take

- I. 2. 82. Togeth₀er₁ with₀ | all₀ forms₂ | , moods₁, shapes₁ | of₀ grief₁ |
 III. 2. 225. Thoughts₁ black₁ | , hands₁ apt₁ | , drugs₁ fit₁ | , and₀ time₁ |
 agree₀l₁ing
 IV. 5. 190. His₀ means₁ | of₀ death₁ | , his₀ ob₀scure₂ fu₂neral₀ |
 I. 5. 61. Upon₀ | my₁ se₀cure₂ hour₁ | thy₀ un₁cle₀ stole₁ |
 I. 1. 18. Disas₀ters₁ in₀ | the₀ sun₁ | ; and₀ the₀ | moist₁ star₁ |

Inversion of accent (trochee) is most commonly found in the 1st foot, sometimes giving the effect of a *choriambus* at the beginning of the verse, or after the middle pause or caesura, of which latter we may take the following as examples

- I. 1. 2. Nay, ans₁wer₁ me₀ | : stand₂, and₀ | unfold₀ | yourself₁ |
 I. 1. 13. The ri₀vals₁ of₀ | my₀ watch₁ | : bid₂ them₀ | make₀ haste₁ |

But we also find it in the other feet without any preceding pause, sometimes giving the effect of an *antispastus*, as

- I. 3. 56. The wind | sits in | the shoul|der of | your sail |
 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 1
 II. 2. 573. Been struck | so to | the soul |, that pres|ently |
 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 2 0 1
 I. 5. 166. There are | more things | in heaven | and earth | Hora|tio
 0 0 2 1 0 1 0 1 0 1
 Than are | dreamt of | in your | philoso|phy |
 0 0 2 1 1 0 0 1 0 1

(taking 'your' in a contemptuous sense).

- I. 2. 13. In e|qual scale | weighing | delight | and dole |
 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 2 0 1
 I. 3. 38. Virtue | itself | scapes not | calum|nious strokes |
 2 0 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 1
 I. 4. 42. Be thy | intents | wicked | or char|itab|le
 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 2 0 1
 I. 5. 15. Till the | foul crimes | done in | my days | of na|ture
 1 0 2 1 1 0 0 1 0 1
 IV. 3. 3. Yet must | not we | put the | strong law | upon | him
 0 2 0 1 1 0 1 0 1
 I. 4. 46. Why thy | canon|ized bones | hearsed | in death | *
 2 0 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 1
 II. 1. 81. Pale as | his shirt |; his knees | knocking | each oth|er
 2 0 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 1
 III. 2. 55. No ! let | the can|died tongue | lick ab|surd pomp |
 2 1 0 1 0 1 2 0 1 1
 IV. 5. 84. And, as | the world | were now | but to | begin |
 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 1
 I. 2. 37. To bus|iness with | the king | more than | the scope |
 0 1 0 0 0 1 2 0 0 1
 I. 2. 222. And we | did think | it writ | down in | our du|ty
 0 1 0 1 0 1 1 0 0 1
 I. 3. 64. Of each | new-hatch'd | unfledg'd | comrade | . Beware |
 0 1 1 2 1 2 1 0 0 1

(I keep the usual accentuation of *comrade*, as in *Lear* II. 4. 213.)

- I. 4. 88. Let's fol|low; 'tis | not fit | thus to | obey | him
 0 1 0 1 0 2 2 0 0 1
 I. 5. 139. For your | desire | to know | what is | between | us
 0 1 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 1
 I. 1. 93. Had he | been van|quisher; as | by the same | cov'nant |
 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 0

(here we might make the 4th foot a pyrrhic, putting *same* into the last foot, which would then have a superfluous syllable).

- I. 2. 58. He hath | my lord | wrung from | me my | slow leave |
 0 1 0 1 2 1 0 0 2 1
 I. 3. 4. But let | me hear | from you | .
 0 1 0 1 0 1
 Do you | doubt that |
 0 0 2 1
 I. 4. 65. I do | not set | my life | at a | pin's fee |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 2 1

* In Shakespeare *canonize* regularly has the accent on the 2nd syllable.

II. 1. 86. But tru|ly I | do fear | it.
 0 1 0 0 0 1 0
 What | said he |
 1 1 0

(the stress seems to lie on *said*, in contrast with the appearance of Hamlet described before, not on *he*).

III. 4. 15. Have you | forgot | me ?
 0 0 0 2 0
 No | by the rood | , not so |
 2 0 0 1 2 1

We next take examples of irregularity in the number of syllables, and (A) by way of excess ;

(a) Superfluous syllable at the end (feminine ending).

This, as is well known, is rare in the early plays, such as *Love's Labour Lost*, where it occurs only twice in the first 50 lines of the 1st Act, and only once in the first 50 of the 2nd Act. On the contrary in the King's speech (*Hamlet* I. 2. 1—39) we find 12 examples, i.e. nearly 1 in 3, and in the same scene (87—102) 10 examples in 16 lines, and in Hamlet's speech in the same scene (146—153) 5 examples in 7 lines, a proportion only exceeded in the un-Shakspearian portions of *Henry VIII.*

Taking Mr Fleay's figures as given in p. 15 of the *New Shakspeare Soc. Trans.* for 1874¹ we obtain the following general averages.

	Blank Verse.	Double Endings.	Proportion.
<i>L. L. L.</i>	579	9	one in 64 $\frac{1}{3}$.
<i>Rom. and Jul.</i>	2111	118	one in less than 18
<i>Hamlet</i>	2490	508	one in less than 5
<i>Cymbeline</i>	2585	726	one in little more than 3 $\frac{1}{2}$.

But Dr Abbott has pointed out (*N. S. Soc.*, ib. p. 76) that though we may trace on the whole a steady increase in the use of the feminine ending, as we pass from the earlier to the later plays, yet such double endings are very unequally distributed through the scenes of the same play. Thus he contrasts *Rich. II.* Act I. Sc. 1, which he calls 'a spirited scene with a sort of trumpet sound about it,' and in which there is free use of the extra syllable (24 in 146 lines), with Act V. Sc. 5 containing

¹ Reprinted in his *Shakspeare Manual*, p. 135.

Richard's soliloquy in prison, where the extra syllable occurs only once in 119 lines. And he thus states the occasions on which it is used, 'in moments of passion and excitement, in questions, in quarrel, seldom in quiet dialogue and narrative, and seldom in any serious or pathetic passage.' The phrase 'trumpet sound' does not commend itself to me as applicable here, but otherwise Dr Abbott's remarks agree fairly with my observations in *Hamlet*, except that I should add 'especially in the light and airy conversation of polite society.' Thus to take the extremes of the use of the feminine ending in *Hamlet*, we find it most freely used in

iv. 5. 76—96. The King to the Queen; average almost one in 2.

v. 2. 237—276. Dialogue between Hamlet and Laertes; average the same.

i. 3. 91—135. Polonius to Ophelia (omitting Ophelia's replies); average one out of $2\frac{1}{2}$.

The average is one in less than 3, in the King's speech to the Ambassadors and Laertes (i. 2. 1—56), and in the King's speech to Hamlet (i. 2. 87—117).

If we examine these scenes, we find that in the conversation between Hamlet and Laertes there is on both sides a straining after excessive courtesy, partly because they are about to enter into a contest of personal prowess, but even more from the wish, on Hamlet's part, to atone for previous rudeness, and, on the part of Laertes, to hide his murderous intention. By the use of the feminine ending the poet endeavours to reproduce the easy tone of ordinary life; and this no doubt explains its frequency in Fletcher, the poet of society. There is felt to be something formal, stilted, high-flown, poetic, in the regular iambic metre. Three of the other scenes contain speeches by the King. Now the King, we know from *Hamlet*, is a 'smiling villain'; he affects affability and ease; there is nothing strong or straightforward in his character, but he carries his point by cunning subtilty, 'with witchcraft of his wit.' The same explanation will account for the prevalence of feminine rhythm in the speech of the worldly-wise Polonius.

Consider now the opposite extreme.

- I. 1. 112—125. Horatio's speech, average one in 14.
- III. 4. 31—87. Hamlet's speech to his mother, one in 9.
 " 140—216 " " one in 6.
- IV. 4. 32—66. Hamlet's soliloquy, one in 7.
- III. 1. 56—88. " " one in 7.
- I. 5. 10—91. Ghost's speech, one in less than 7.
- II. 2. 473—540. Old play (The rugged Pyrrhus), one in $6\frac{1}{3}$.
- III. 3. 73—96. Hamlet (seeing his uncle praying), one in $5\frac{1}{2}$.
 " 36—71. King's soliloquy, one in 5.

Horatio's speech commencing 'A mote it is to trouble the mind's eye,' is a piece of fine imaginative poetry, standing in strong contrast with his preceding rapid business-like statement about the claim of Fortinbras. In place of the rough, broken rhythm of the former speech, we have here some four or five of the most musically varied lines in Shakespeare, marked by slow movement, long vowels and alliteration. It is only as Horatio descends to earth again, that we have the double ending in l. 124. In Hamlet's speech to his mother, he appears as a stern preacher, obeying the command received from his murdered father. Plainly there is no place here for ease and politeness. The same may be said of the ghost's speech, only that it has an added solemnity. The old play is necessarily regular and formal. Soliloquies, if quietly meditative, or the outpouring of a pleasing emotion, will naturally take the regular poetic form: if agitated, or vehemently argumentative they will be irregular, marked by the use of sudden pauses, feminine ending and trisyllabic feet, as we see in I. 2. 129—160 'O that this too too solid flesh would melt,' &c. This is remarkably shewn in the speech beginning 'To be or not to be', where we find five double endings in the first 8 lines, these being perplexed and argumentative; but in the next 20 lines there is not a single feminine ending, as these are merely the pathetic expression of a single current of thought. Then in l. 83 follow reflections of a more prosaic turn, and we again have two double endings. It may be noticed that in the soliloquies III. 3. 36—96, six of the twelve double endings consist of the word *heaven* or *prayers*, which are hardly

to be distinguished from monosyllables. One other instance may be quoted to illustrate Shakespeare's use of the feminine ending. In I. 1. 165 Horatio says

So have | I heard | and do | in part | believe | it.
But, look | , the morn | in rus|set man|tle clad | ,
Walks o'er | the dew | of yon | high east|ward hill | .

The 1st line is conversational, the two others imaginative without passion, only with a joyful welcome of the calm, bright, healthy dawn after the troubled, spectral night; and we have a corresponding change in the rhythm.

I think Dr Abbott goes too far in saying (*S. G.* § 455) that the extra syllable is very rarely a monosyllable. No doubt it is very rarely an 'emphatic monosyllable,' but pronouns such as *you, it, him, them, &c.* are common enough, e.g.

I. 1. 104. So by | his fath|er lost | : and this | I take | it

cf. I. 1. 165, 172, I. 5. 119, 121 ;

I. 2. 234. Nay ve|ry pale | .

And fixed | his eyes | upon | you

cf. I. 3. 24, 95, I. 5. 129, 138, 180, 183, 185 ;

I. 3. 57. And you | are stayed | for. There | , my bles|sing with | thee

I. 3. 103. Do you | believe | his ten|ders as | you call | them

cf. I. 4. 24 ;

I. 4. 39. Angels | and min|isters | of grace | defend | us

cf. I. 5. 139 ;

I. 4. 84. By heaven | I'll make | a ghost | of him | that lets | me

cf. II. 2. 125 ;

I. 4. 87. Let's fol|low ; 'tis | not meet | thus to | obey | him

cf. I. 5. 113, II. 1. 13, 19, 29 ;

II. 2. 143. This must | not be | and then | I pre|cepts gave | her.

We also find *not* in I. 1. 67 ;

In what | partic|ular thought | to work | I know | not.

Sometimes the line ends with two superfluous syllables, more or less slurred, e.g.

- i. 2. 57. Have you | your fa|ther's leave ? | What says | Polo|nius
 119. I pray | thee stay | with us | ; go not | to Witt|enberg
 176. My lord | I came | to see | your fa|ther's fu|neral
 II. 2. 459. The un|nerved fa|ther falls | . Then sense|less I|lium
 II. 2. 91. And ted|iousness | the limbs | and out|ward flour|ishes
 II. 2. 70. To give | the assay | of arms | against | your maj|esty
 cf. III. 1. 22,

II. 2. 539. What's He|cuba | to him | or he | to Hec|uba

(b) Superfluous syllable in the middle of the line (feminine section or caesura).

I think Mr Ellis has succeeded in shewing that the assumption of the 'section' is not essential to the scanning of any line ; and the fact that there is so little trace of it in Surrey and Marlowe is not in favour of Dr Guest's idea, that it was still felt to be obligatory in Shakespeare's time. Shakespeare however would seem to have perceived the gain to the heroic rhythm, which would arise from making more use of the caesura ; and I think that the extra syllable which so often precedes the caesura in his verse, must have been felt by him to be analogous to the feminine ending. It is a difficult point to prove ; but the following facts are in accordance with such a supposition : (1) the frequent use of a trochee in the 3rd or 4th foot, when a pause has preceded, corresponding to the trochee in the 1st foot ; (2) the large proportion of cases in which an unaccented syllable preceding the caesura is non-effective, *i.e.* not needed for the metre. In the first two scenes of Hamlet we have 46 lines with such a syllable, in 21 of which it is superfluous ; (3) the fact that short or broken lines often end with a superfluous syllable, which in them, at any rate, must be regarded as a feminine ending, and the further fact that many of the lines, in which the feminine caesura occurs, are really made up of two broken lines, e.g.

i. 1. 17. Who hath | relieved | you ?

Bernar|do hath | my place |

i. 2 160. Hail to | your lord|ship.

I'm glad | to see | you well |

i. 2. 167. I'm ve|ry glad | to see | you.

Good ev|en Sir |

v. 2. 332. To tell | my sto|ry.

What war|like noise | is this | .

In such lines it seems a little absurd to keep the unaccented syllable in suspension, as it were, through a lengthened pause, until the latter part of the anapaest is forthcoming. (4) If we compare with the trisyllabic feet, which are produced by treating the extra syllable as metrically effective, those trisyllabic feet which are unconnected with the caesura, we find many more of the former; thus, in the first two scenes of *Hamlet*, I find 16 of what, I may call, the true or independent trisyllabic feet, and 21 of the apparent trisyllabic feet, which make use of the extra syllable of the caesura. (5) Sometimes we find two superfluous unaccented syllables before the middle pause, which can only be made metrically effective by changing the line into an Alexandrine, as

i. 5. 162. A wor|thy pi|oneer. Once more | remove | good friends |

ii. 1. 112. I had | not quo|ted him : I feared | he did | but tri|fle

(c) True anapaests are found in all the feet; dactyls rarely, except in the 1st foot.

ii. 1. 25. Ay, or drink|ing, fen|cing, swear|ing, quar|relling |

iii. 1. 154. The observ'd | of all | obser|vers, quite | , quite down |

v. 1. 241. To o'ertop | old Pel|ion or | the sky|ish head |

iv. 5. 13. Twere good | she were spo|ken with | ; for she | may strew |

ii. 2. 554. Tweaks me | by the nose | , gives me | the lie | i' the throat |

i. 2. 93. Of imp|ious stub|bornness ; 'tis | unman|ly grief |

i. 2. 157. With such | dexter|ity | to inces|tuous sheets |

i. 1. 86. Did slay | this Fort|inbras, who | by a seal'd | compact |

i. 1. 114. A lit|tle ere | the migh|tiest Ju|lius fell |

The graves | stood ten|antless | and the sheet|ed dead |

ii. 1. 107. What, have | you given | him an|y hard words | of late |

i. 1. 83. Thereto | prick'd on | by a | most em|ulate pride |

i. 2. 83. That can | denote | me truly : these | indeed seem |

but, which is not wanted here, and may perhaps have slipped in from the previous line.

II. 2. 564. Fie up|on't! foh! | About | , my brain |! Hum, I | have heard |
I have no doubt that the first three words at any rate should be joined to the previous broken line. They continue in the same strain of self-disgust; while a new start is taken with 'About my brain,' which might well be preceded and followed by a pause.

III. 2. 373. Conta|gion to | this world | : now could | I drink | hot blood |
The Quarto of 1637 has *the* for *this*, which is both more natural in itself, and has the further advantage of reducing the line to the ordinary number of feet.

IV. 3. 7. But nev|er the | offence | . To bear | all smooth | and e|ven
Here we might take *never* as one syllable (*ne'er*), like *ever* and *over*, but I see no objection to supposing that we have here two broken lines, separated by a pause.

IV. 5. 79. For good | Polon|ius' death | ; and we | have done | but green|ly
I should omit *and* with Pope. The clause, which it introduces, is not one of the series of sorrows named, but a parenthetical regret, suggested by one of them, viz. the discontent of the people.

IV. 5. 137. Of your | dear fa|ther's death | , is't writ | in your | revenge |
This seems more like a true Alexandrine than any other line in the Play, but the word *dear* may easily have been inserted, and perhaps it is more in harmony with the lofty tone assumed by the king, to abstain from the use of any coaxing word, until Laertes recedes from his personal threats.

IV. 7. 182. Unto | that el|ement | : but long | it could | not be |
Here I think we have two superfluous syllables at the hemistich.

I. 2. 90. That fa|ther lost | lost his | , and the | survi|vor bound |
Both metre and construction lead one to suspect error here, but no satisfactory emendation has been proposed.

v. 2. 68

—is't | not perfect con|science
To quit | him with | this arm | ? And is't | not to | be damn'd |

I think Hanmer is right in omitting *and*. If any word were wanted, it should rather be *nay*.

B. Syllabic defect.

I do not know that I need add anything to what has been said on Fragmentary Lines, except in reference to Mr Ellis's remark, that it seems ludicrous to suppose a 'common section' to be intended to complete two broken lines. I do not of course suppose it to be actually repeated, but the remembrance of the rhythm to affect and, as it were, justify the following rhythm. At any rate it seems to me a fact that, when we have three broken lines in succession, the 2nd as a rule fits into the 1st, and the 3rd into the 2nd, so that, to the ear, three halves seem to constitute two wholes. Thus in i. 2. 226 foll. I think the effect to the ear is as follows:

Armed say | you? Armed | my lord | . From top | to toe | ?
[From top | to toe] My lord | from head | to foot |
Then saw | you not | his face | ? O, yes | my lord |
[O, yes | my lord] he wore | his bea|ver up | .
What; looked | he frown|ingly | ? A countenance more |
In sor|row than | in an|ger. Pale | or red | ?

Thus arranged we see the reason for the rhythm of the last three words, which are generally printed by themselves, as a short line. Otherwise, to make them rhythmical, we should have to treat *pale* as a monosyllabic first foot. Of the few Defective Lines in Hamlet, one or two are plainly corrupt, as

III. 4. 169. And ei|ther ^ | the devil | or throw | him out |

IV. 1. 40. And what's | untimel|y done | ^

and in others it is at any rate probable that a word has been lost, as in

II. 1. 83. To speak | of hor|rors, | he comes | before | me
where Pope inserts *thus* before *he*.

II. 1. 91. As he | would draw | it. | Long stayed | he so |
where Pope inserts *time* after *long*.

III. 3. 38. A broth|er's mur|der. | Pray can | I not |

Here Hammer reads *Pray, alas, I cannot*, but the pause after *murder* may perhaps supply the place of a syllable.

IV. 4. 17. Truly | to speak | and | with no | addit|ion

Pope improves both metre and construction by the insertion of *it* after *speak*.

IV. 4. 65. To hide | the slain | . O | from this | time forth |

Pope inserts *then* after *O*, but the exclamation may easily cover the two syllables.

I. 3. 8. Forward | not per|manent | , sweet | not last|ing

Capell inserts *but* after *sweet*. Possibly the pause and the length of the word may be considered to make up for the missing syllable.

I. 1. 50. Stay! speak, speak! I charge thee, speak!

Here it would seem that each of the first three words stands for a foot.

III. 4. 177. One word more, good lady.

What shall I do?

Here it is possible to get the proper number of feet by giving two syllables either to *word* or *more*.

IV. 7. 60. Will you be ruled by me?

Ay, my lord.

Walker inserts *good* before *lord*, but we may perhaps disyllabise *ay*, as in IV. 3. 45.

For England. For England? A|y Ham|let. Good |

and

II. 1. 36. Wherefore | should you | do this | ? Aÿ | my lord |

Of Fragmentary Lines occurring at the beginning, middle, or end of longer speeches, and not supplemented by other short lines, I find 66, of which 3 consist of one syllable, as 'Swear'; 9 of two, as 'Mark you,' 'Yet I'; 8 of three, as 'Speak to me,' 'I have sworn't,' 'a scullion'; 14 of four, as 'Last night of all'; 12 of five, as 'Thou know'st already'; 13 of six, as 'To hear him so inclined'; 7 of seven, as 'What is the cause, Laertes?'

CHAPTER XII.

MODERN BLANK VERSE.

TENNYSON AND BROWNING.

WE have seen (p. 14 *fol.*) that Dr Guest condemns the freedom of Milton's versification as licentious, and that Dr Abbott to some extent shares his view in so far as regards Milton's use of trochees and trisyllabic feet (p. 38 *fol.*). It may be well therefore to begin with an analysis of the Miltonic rhythm in order to appreciate better the license practised by the poets of our own time, both in respect of pauses and of the substitution of other feet in place of the iamb. I have accordingly taken sections of 200 lines each from the poems of Milton, Tennyson and Browning, with a view to ascertain the comparative frequency of the occurrence of such irregularities. Though it is probable that no two persons would agree precisely as to the pauses and the feet to be found in a passage of some length, yet for the purpose of comparison, this will not make very much difference. As a rule I have followed the printed stopping, except when it appeared to me that this had reference rather to the grammatical construction than to the actual reading of the verse.

The passages selected are Milton (*a*) *Par. Reg.* 1 1—200, (*β*) *ib.* 201—400; Tennyson *Oenone, Gardener's Daughter*,

Enoch Arden, Lucretius, Gareth, Balin, Sisters, Sir John Oldcastle; Browning Aristophanes, Ring and Book iv. I have analyzed the 1st at length, and contented myself with tabulating the results of the others.

Par. Reg. 1 1—200.

Pauses. Lines with final pause only, 53, or a little over 1 in 4.

Lines with internal pause only, 71, or a little over 1 in 3.

Lines without any pause, 30, or a little over 1 in 7.

Pause after 1st syllable, 1 in 200¹.

after 1½ syllables², 2 in 200 or 1 in 100.

after 2 „ ³, 10, or 1 in 20.

after 3 „ 10, or 1 in 20.

after 4 „ 28, or 1 in about 7.

after 5 „ 15, or 1 in 13½.

after 6 „ 38, or 1 in about 5¼.

after 7 „ 14, or 1 in about 14⅓.

after 8 „ 12, or 1 in 16⅔.

after 9 „ 1 in 200.

*Feminine Ending*⁴. 12, or 1 in 16⅔.

Substitution of other feet in place of the iamb.

Pyrrhic. 58 out of 200, or 1 in a little over 3½ lines.

Spondee. 69, or 1 in less than 3.

Trochee. 48, or 1 in 4⅓.

(of which 12 are not initial, or 1 in 16⅔).

Anapaest. 42, or 1 in a little over 5.

Dactyl. 2, or 1 in 100.

¹ Of course a line with two or more internal pauses is reckoned more than once in this list.

² By this I mean pause after initial trochee.

³ By this I mean a pause after the 1st foot when it is iamb, spondee, pyrrhic, dactyl or anapaest; and so,

throughout, the even numbers denote the end, the odd the middle of a foot, the figures being suited to the pure iambic line.

⁴ In reckoning feminine endings and trisyllabic feet I have given the full number of syllables to doubtful words, such as *power, heaven*.

	Milton		Tennyson								Browning	
	<i>a</i>	<i>β</i>	<i>Oenone</i>	<i>Gard. D.</i>	<i>Arden</i>	<i>Lucretius</i>	<i>Sisters</i>	<i>Gareth</i>	<i>Balin</i>	<i>Oldcastle</i>	<i>Aristoph.</i>	<i>R. and B.</i>
<i>Pauses</i>												
Final only	53	39	53	51	75	49	48	*		42	53	49
Internal only	71	77	65	59	45	75	57			48	45	45
None	30	19	17	17	19	29	29			11	19	35
After 1st syll.	1	1	2	4	7	8	6	13	10	16	7	15
1½	2	0	5	1	1	6	1	5	7	1	3	1
2	10	16	8	7	5	9	11	13	14	18	3	10
3	10	15	14	14	13	22	12	16	15	19	27	16
4	28	21	23	40	21	31	39	34	29	50	27	23
5	15	12	44	15	19	22	25	12	26	20	30	25
6	38	45	26	32	18	12	30	29	18	25	21	14
7	14	20	19	26	31	23	22	14	27	18	32	15
8	12	18	4	11	3	29	11	17	22	14	5	8
9	1	3	0	7	3	6	16	7	14	5	5	2
<i>Feminine ending</i>	12	10	14	1	8	5	13	6	6	15†	1	0
<i>Substitution</i>												
Pyrrhic	58	49	66	48	66						31	
Spondee	69	75	45	61	51						80	
Trochee (initial)	36	33	48	33	46	37	26	44	30	34	65	
(not initial)	12	24	2	11	7	6	6	7	7	12	12	6
Anapaest	42	30	25	15	21	45	33	30	24	48	27	88
Dactyl	2	2	1	0	1	3	3	1	1	2	1	2

* I have left blanks where I thought it was unimportant to ascertain the numbers.

† Two of which are double, having two superfluous syllables.

Though the preceding table shows that the poets are far from practising a monotonous uniformity, yet I think we may gather from it that Tennyson and Browning are not more observant of the *a-priori* laws of the metrists than Milton is. They have on the whole more lines with final, but without internal pause; somewhat fewer with internal, but without final pause; about the same without any pause at all. As to the forbidden internal pauses, they use the pause after the 1st, 3rd, and 9th syllables more frequently than Milton, and do not differ much from him in their use of the pause after 1½, 2, 8. With regard to the middle pauses, those which divide the feet, coming after the 5th or 7th syllable, are more favoured by the moderns than by Milton, whose commonest pause is after the 6th syllable, and then *longo intervallo* after the 4th. In *Oenone* the pause after the 5th syllable prevails, but taking all the passages together the pause after the 4th seems to be Tennyson's favourite, while Browning seems to prefer the 5th and 7th. This last also abounds in Swinburne. In his *Erechtheus* it comes twice as often as any other pause. Feminine ending is very rare in Browning, but in Tennyson is hardly less frequent than in Milton. Nor is there any marked difference as regards substitution of feet, except that the non-initial trochee is more common in Milton than in the others. In two passages of Tennyson the anapaest is found more often than in Milton; in one passage of Browning it occurs more than twice as often.

My reason for selecting Tennyson and Browning as representatives of Modern English verse is not merely that they stand highest in general estimation at the present time, but that they are so sharply contrasted, the one naturally inclining to a strong and masculine realism, apparently careless of sound, and only too happy to startle and shock and puzzle his readers; the other richly ornate, with an almost feminine refinement, and a natural delight in 'linked sweetness long drawn out,' 'deep-chested music, hollow oes and aes,' such as we find in the *Morte d'Arthur* and *Oenone*. It is thus a matter of great interest to observe the different ways in which novelty of rhythm is sought after by each. One which seems to be

peculiarly Tennysonian is the opposition of the metrical to the verbal division, by which I mean making the words end in the middle of the feet, as in

With ro|sy slen|der fin|gers back|ward drew |.

We might describe this as trochaic or feminine rhythm in opposition to the markedly iambic or masculine rhythm of

Puts forth | an arm | and creeps | from pine | to pine |.

Other variations from the normal line will be seen in the lines cited below. It will be noticed that examples of the double trochee, which was condemned as a monstrosity in Milton, are to be found occasionally even in Tennyson and are common enough in Browning.

Gareth. His horse | thereon | stumbled | ay, for | I saw | it.
 0 1 0 1 2 0 1 0 0 1
 What! shall | the shield | of Mark | stand a|mong these? |
 2 0 0 1 0 2 2 0 0 2
 —stood

Beautiful a|mong lights, | and wa|ving to | him
 2 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 0 1

White hands and courtesy—

Arden. The lit|tle in|nocent soul | fitted | away. |
 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1
 Down at | the far | end of | an av|enue, |
 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 1
 Just where | the prone | edge of | the wood | began. |
 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 1
 Take your | own time, | Annie, | take your | own time. |
 1 0 2 1 1 0 1 0 2 1

(a line which, according to my reading, is made up of five trochees.)

‘Then for | God’s sake’, | he ans|wered, ‘both | our sakes’. |
 1 0 2 0 0 1 0 2 0 1

He, not | for his | own self | caring, | but her |
 1 1 0 1 2 1 2 0 0 2

Balin. I thought | the great | tower would | crash down | on both |
 0 1 0 1 2 0 1 1 0 1

Princess. Stroved to | buffet | to land | in vain. | A tree |.
 1 0 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1

Palpi|tated, | her hand | shook, and | we heard |.
 2 0 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1

Down the | low tur|ret stairs, | palpi|tating |
 1 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 0

(The expressive rhythm of the last line is destroyed by the scansion suggested in *English Lessons* § 138

Down the | low tur|ret stajirs pal|pita|ting.)

Balin. Rolling | back up|on Bal|lin crushed | the man |.
 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 2 0 1

Examples of trisyllabic substitution.

- Gareth.* Camelot, | a cit|y of shad|ow|y pal|aces. |
 2 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 1
 Southward | they set | their fal|ces. The | birds made |
 2 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 2 1
 Melody | on branch | and mel|ody in | mid air. |
 2 0 0 0 1 0 2 0 0 0 1 1
- Princess.* Myriads | of riv|ulets hur|rying thro' | the lawn. |
 2 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 0
 Fluctua|ted as flow|ers in storm, | some red | some pale |
 2 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 2 1 2
- Harold.* Sanguelac, | Sanguelac, | the ar|row, the ar|row! away! |
 2 0 0 0 2 0 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1
- Gareth.* And there | were none | but few | goodlier | than he. |
 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 2 0 0 0 1
- Oenone.* And list|ened, the | full-flow|ing riv|er of speech. |
 0 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 0 1
 Rests like | a shad|ow, and | the cica|la sleeps. |
 2 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1
- Gareth.* The hoof | of his horse | slipt in | the stream, | the stream |
 0 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 1
 Descended—
- Arden.* Then, after a | long tum|ble about | the Cape |
 1 1 0 0 1 2 0 0 1 0 1
- Harold* v. 2. —We should have a hand
 To grasp | the world | with, and | a foot | to stamp | it
 Flat. Praise | the Saints. | It is o|ver. No | more blood. |
 2 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 1
- Gareth.* Bearing | all down | in thy | precip|itancy. |
 1 0 1 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 1
 A yet | warm corpse | and yet | unbur|iable. |
 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1
 For thou | hast ev|er ans|wered cour|teously. |
 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1
 Imming|led with | heaven's az|ure wa|veringly |
 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 1
- Guinevere.* To whom | the lit|tle nov|ice gar|rulously |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1

(Tennyson has a peculiar affection for a final anapaest forming part of a word of four or more syllables.)

- Gareth.* How he | went down, | said Ga|reth, as | a false knight |
 2 0 1 2 0 1 0 1 0 1 2

(If this is the proper scansion, it is a remarkable instance of an anapaest in iambic metre with an accent on the 2nd syllable. In anapaestic metre the accent is often overridden. See p. 117.)

At times | the sum|mit of | the high cit|y flashed |
 0 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 2

In the lines which follow I think it must be admitted that the trisyllabic feet are more naturally described as tribrachs than as anapaests.

Gareth. Para|bles ! Hear | a par|able of | the knave. |
 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 1
 Down the | long av|enues of | a bound|less wood |
 1 0 1 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1
 Of thine | obe|dience and | thy love | to me |
 0 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1
 Thou art | the king|liest of | all kit|chen-knaves |
 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 1 1 0 1
Oenone. And shoul|der ; from | the vio|let her | light foot |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 0 1 1

The feminine ending very often consists of a monosyllable

Gareth. But where|fore would | ye men | should won|der at | you
Oenone. Crouch'd faw|ning in | the weed. | Most lov|ing is | she?

sometimes it is a tetrasyllable as

Have all | his pret|ty young | ones ed|uca|ted.
 In sail|lor fash|ion rough|ly ser|moni|zing.

It is rare to have two superfluous syllables at the end of the line, as

Princess. And lit|tle-foot|ed Chi|na, touch|ed | on Ma|homet.
 But love | and na|ture, these | are two | more ter|rible.

We find an Alexandrine in *Harold*

From child | to child, | from Pope | to Pope, | from age | to age. |

It has been mentioned that modern poets are fond of placing the pause after the uneven syllables. When the preceding syllable is accented, this very much changes the character of the metre, and in Mr and Mrs Browning has the effect at times of a sharp discord, not always resolved by the succeeding harmony. I give here specimens from Tennyson, italicizing the irregular accent.

Princess. Till the | sun drop | *dead*, from | the signs. | Her voice |
 0 0 2 1 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1
 Choked, and | her fore|head sank | upon | her hands. |
 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 1
 Blackened | about | us, bats | *wheeled*, and | owls whooped. |
 2 0 0 1 0 2 1 0 2 1
Gareth. The La|dy of | the Lake | *stood*: all | her dress |
 0 1 0 0 0 1 2 1 0 1

Wept from | her sides, | as wa|ter flow|ing away. |
 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 |
 A star | shot: 'Lo' |, said Ga|reth, 'the | foe falls'. |
 0 1 2 1 0 1 0 0 2 1 |
 An owl | whoopt: 'Hark | the vic|tor pea|ling there.' |
 0 1 2 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 |
Guinevere. Clung to | the dead | earth, and | the land | was still. |
 2 0 0 2 1 0 0 1 0 1 |

One reason for the irregularity shown in the lines I have quoted, is doubtless the simple love of novelty and variety; but no attentive reader can have failed to observe that in most instances there is a special appropriateness of the rhythm to the thought, and that the expressiveness of the rhythm is often much assisted by the selection of vowel and consonant sounds, as in

Princess. —the river sloped
 To plunge | in cat|aract shat|tering on | black blocks |
 0 2 0 2 0 0 2 0 0 0 2 2 |
 A breadth of thunder—
Morte d'Arthur. Dry clashed | his har|ness in | the i|cy caves |
 And bar|ren chas|ms, and all | to left | and right |
 The bare | black cliff | clanged round | him, as | he based |
 His feet | on juts | of slip|pery crag, | that rang |
 Sharp-smit|ten with | the dint | of armed heels: |
 And on | a sud|den, lo! | the lev|el lake, |
 And the | long glo|ries of | the win|ter moon. |
Gareth. Her hand | dwelt ling|eringly on | the latch. |
 0 1 1 2 0 1 0 0 0 1 |
 Linger | with vacilla|ting obe|dience |
 2 0 0 2 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 |
Princess. —the drum
 Beat; mer|rily blow|ing shrilled | the mar|tial fife, |
 2 1 0 0 1 0 2 0 1 0 0 1 |
 And, in | the blast | and bray | of the | long horn |
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 |
 And ser|pent-throa|ted bug|le, un|dula|ted
 0 1 0 1 0 1 0 2 0 1 |
 The banner—
 —as when a boat
 Tacks, and | the slack|ened sail | flaps, all | her voice |
 2 0 0 1 0 1 2 1 0 1 |
 Faltering | and flut|tering in | her throat, | she cried
 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 |
 My brother—

Sometimes the effect of the line, as read, though not the metre itself, might be more exactly given by employing the classical terms for compound metres. Thus

Guinevere. Ready | to spring; | waiting | a chance: | for this |
 1 0 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 1

might be described as made up of two choriambes and an iamb
 (— — — | — — — | —).

Arden. The dead | weight of | the dead | leaf bore | it down |
 0 1 2 0 0 1 2 0 1

bacchius, ionic a minore, cretic (— — — | — — — | — — —).

Then down | the long | street hav[ing slow]ly stol[en]
 1 1 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 1

spondee, bacchius, three trochees (— — | — — | — — | — — | — —).

And glor[ies] of | the broad | belt of | the world |
 0 1 0 0 0 1 2 0 0 1

amphibrach, ionic a minore, anapaest (— — — | — — — | — — —).

Oenone. A fire | dances | before | her, and | a sound |
 0 2 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 1

iamb, trochee, amphibrach, anapaest (— — | — — | — — | — —).

The only other point which needs illustration is the un-
 stopped line, of which the following may be taken as examples.

Guinevere. And saw the queen who sat between her best
 Enid, and lissome Vivien, of her court
 The wildest—

Gareth. —what stick ye round
 The pasty?

Sisters. —I heard
 Wheels, and a noise of welcome at the doors.

I proceed to give examples of similar irregularities from
 Browning.

Ring and Book.

iv. 180. Tracked her | home to | her house-top, not[ed] too |
 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 1

iv. 830. Help a | case the | Archbish[op] would | not help |
 2 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 1

868. Bless the | fools! and | 'tis just | this way | they are blessed |
 2 0 2 0 0 1 1 1 0 1

vi. 942. God and | man, and | what du[ty] I | owe both |
 2 0 2 0 0 1 0 1 1 2

vi. 1048. Hating | lies, let | not her | believe | a lie |
 2 0 2 1 0 1 0 2 0 1

vi. 1443. Matu[rit]inal, | busy | with book | so soon |
 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 1

vi. 1603. Leap to | life of | the pale | elec[tri]c sword |
 2 0 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1

- VI. 1643. Noted | down in | the book | there, turn | and see |
 1 0 1 0 0 1 1 2 0 1
- VI. 1915. One by | one at | all hon|est forms | of life |
 2 0 2 0 1 0 0 1 0 1
- VI. 1952. Foes or | friends, but | indis|solubly bound |
 2 0 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1
- VI. 2078. She and | I are | mere stran|gers now: | but priests |
 2 0 2 0 0 2 0 1 0 1
 Should study passion—
- IV. 36. One calls | the square | round, t'oth|er the | round square |
 1 1 0 2 2 1 0 0 2 2
- IV. 303. It all | comes of | God giv|ing her | a child |
 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 0 0 1
- IV. 307. Why, thou | exact | prince, is | it a pearl | or no? |
 1 0 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 1
- IV. 869. And the | world wags | still, be|cause fools | are sure |
 0 0 2 1 1 0 1 2 0 1
- VI. 917. Would that | prove the | first ly|ing tale | was true? |
 0 1 2 0 1 1 0 1 0 1
- VI. 1319. That I | liked, that | was the | best thing | she said |
 2 0 2 0 0 0 1 1 0 1
- VI. 1642. I heard | charge, and | bore ques|tion and | told tale |
 0 1 2 0 1 1 0 0 1 1
- VI. 1876. And silk | mask in | the pock|et of | the gown |
 0 1 1 0 0 0 1 0 0 1
- IV. 880. With that | fine can|dour on|ly forth|coming |
 0 1 2 2 0 1 0 1 2 0
- VI. 820. And the way | to end | dreams is | to break | them, stand, |
 0 0 1 0 2 1 0 0 1 0 2
 Walk, go: | then help | me to | stand, walk | and go. |
 2 2 1 2 0 0 2 1 0 1
- VI. 1244. —Much more if stranger men
 Laugh or | frown,—just | as that | were much | to bear |
 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 1
- VI. 1859. —I saved his wife
 Against | law: a|gainst law | he slays | her now |
 0 1 2 0 1 2 1 1 0 1
- VI. 427. Hallo, | there's Gui|do, the | black, mean, | and small |
 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 1
- VI. 481. —‘Lent
 Ended,’ | I told | friends ‘I | shall go | to Rome’ |
 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 1
- VI. 5. And know | it again. | Answer | you? Then | that means |
 0 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 1
- VI. 8. Fronting | you same | three in | this ver|y room |
 1 0 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 1
- VI. 12. Laughter, | no lev|ity, noth|ing indec|orous, lords |
 1 0 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1
- (We have the same pronunciation of ‘indecorous’ in

Arist. 135. More de|cent yet | indec|orous | enough |.)

- VI. 136. In good | part. Bet|ter late | than nev|er, law! |
 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 1
- VI. 185. In the | way he | called love. | He is, the | fool there |
 1 0 0 2 1 2 2 0 0 2 1

- vi. 223. Oldest | now, great|est once, | in my | birth-town |
 2 0 1 2 0 1 0 0 2 1
 Arez|zo, I rec|ognize | no e|qual there. |
 0 1 0 0 1
- vi. 383. Heads that | wag, eyes | that twink|le mod|ified mirth |
 1 0 1 1 0 1 0 1 0 0 1
- vi. 92. I held | so; you | deci|ded oth|erwise, |
 Saw no | such per|il, there|fore no | such need |
 To stop | song, loos|en flower | and leave | path: Law, |
 0 1 1 1 0 1 0 1 1 2
 Law was | aware | and watch|ing—
- vi. 1786. For a wink | of the owl|eyes of | you. How | miss then |
 0 0 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 2 0
- vi. 1800. I' the quag|mire of | his own | tricks, cheats, | and lies |
 0 0 1 0 0 0 1 2 1 0 1
- vi. 120. Do I speak | ambig|uously? | the glo|ry, I say, |
 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 2 0 1
 And the beau|ty, I say, | and splen|dour, still | say I, |
 0 0 2 0 0 1 0 2 0 1 0 1
 Who, a | priest, trained | to live | my whole | life long |
 1 0 2 1 0 1 0 1 1 1
 On beau|ty and splen|dour, sole|ly at | their source, |
 God—have | thus recog|nized my food—
 2 0 1 1

Sometimes the effect to the ear might be indicated, as before, by a reference to the more complex classical measures, e. g.

- iv. 216. Lies to | God, lies | to man, | every | way lies |
 2 0 1 2 0 1 1 0 0 2

cretic, cretic, dactyl, long syllable. (— — | — — | — — | —).

- vi. 1783. You blind | guides, who | must needs | lead eyes | that see |
 0 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 0 1

bacchius, ionic a minore, cretic (— — | — — | — —).

- vi. 1083. —Some paces thence

An inn | stands; cross | to it; | I shall | be there |
 0 1 1 1 0 0 1 0 0 1

bacchius, dactyl, choriamb (— — | — — | — —).

The extreme harshness of many of these lines is almost a match for anything in Surrey, only what in Surrey is helplessness seems the perversity of strength in Browning. The nearest approach to it in any modern verse is, I think, to be found in *Aurora Leigh*. The quotations are from the 2nd edition, 1857.

- p. 16. Partic|ular worth | and gen|eral miss|ionariness |
 0 1 0 0 1 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1

(The 3rd syllable in the last word is slurred.)

- p. 25. As a | soul from | the bod|y, out | of doors |
_{1 0 2 0 0 1 0 1 0 1}
- p. 27. You clap | hands—'a | fair day'— | you cheer | him on |
_{1 2 1 0 2 1 0 1 0 1}
- p. 29. —mount
 Step hy | step. Sight | goes fast|er; that | still ray |
_{1 0 1 2 0 1 0 1 1 1}
 Goes straight—

But though the Aristophanic vein in Browning is continually leading him to trample under foot the dignity of verse and to shock the uninitiated reader by colloquial familiarities, "thumps upon the back," such as the poet Cowper resented; yet no one can be more impressive than he is when he surrenders himself to the pure spirit of poetry, and flows onwards in a stream of glorious music, such as that in which Balaustion pictures Athens overwhelmed by an advance of the sea (*Aristophanes' Apology*, p. 2).

What if thy watery plural vastitude,
 Rolling unanimous advance, had rushed,
 Might upon might, a moment,—stood, one stare,
 Sea-face to city-face, thy glaucous wave
 Glassing that marbled last magnificence,—
 Till fate's pale tremulous foam-flower tipped the grey,
 And when wave broke and overswarmed and, sucked
 To bounds back, multitudinously ceased,
 And land again breathed unconfused with sea,
 Attiké was, Athenai was not now!

And a little below on the hope of immortality:

Why should despair be? Since, distinct above
 Man's wickedness and folly, flies the wind
 And floats the cloud, free transport for our soul
 Out of its fleshly durance dim and low,—
 Since disembodied soul anticipates
 (Thought-borne as now, in rapturous unrestraint)
 Above all crowding, crystal silentness,
 Above all noise, a silver solitude:—

* * * *

O nothing doubt, Philemon! Greed and strife,
 Hatred and cark and care, what place have they
 In yon blue liberality of heaven?

I hardly know whether it is fancy or not, but to me there is no poetry which has such an instantaneous solemnizing power as that of Browning. We seem to be in the company of some rough rollicking Silenus, and all of a sudden the spirit descends upon him, the tone of his voice changes, and he pours out strains of sublimest prophecy. To use his own figure, a sudden breeze disperses the smoky haze of the crowded city, and in a moment we are conscious of the 'crystal silentness' of snow-crowned Alps towering over our heads. I will close with the concluding lines of a poem which has always seemed to me to have this effect in a remarkable degree, *The strange experience of Karshish, the Arab physician*.

The very God ! think Abib ; dost thou think ?
So the All-great were the All-loving too,
So, through the thunder, comes a human voice
Saying, 'O heart I made, a heart beats here :
Face, My hands fashioned, see it in Myself.
Thou hast no power, nor may'st conceive of Mine ;
But love I gave thee, with Myself to love,
And thou must love Me, who have died for thee.'

POSTSCRIPT.

Zarncke on the 5-foot iambic in German poetry.

I HOPED to have been able to add something on modern trisyllabic metre, the English hexameter, Tennyson's use of the metre of *In Memoriam* and other topics, but want of leisure compels me to stop here. Perhaps I have done enough for my immediate purpose, which was to point out defects in our present metrical systems and to give illustrations of what seemed to me a truer and more natural system, not of course to attempt to exhaust an inexhaustible subject. It may however be of interest to some of my readers if I insert here a short abstract of Zarncke's tract on the five-foot iambic, referred to by Prof. Paul Meyer (p. 48 above). The essay is now out of print, and, as far as I know, the copy which has come into my hands, since the preceding chapters were written, is the only one to be seen in England. At any rate it is not in the British Museum or in the Cambridge University Library. It is of importance as giving the views of one of the most competent of German metrists on the origin of the heroic line, together with a specimen of his metrical analysis as applied to the poetry of Lessing and Schiller. The German title adds *und Goethe*, but the metre of the last is only just touched on in the concluding pages (88—93).

Zarncke begins by lamenting the indifference shown by German scholars in regard to the metres employed by their greatest poets. Germans have done much to illustrate the metres of the ancients, but Koberstein, he says, is almost the only historian of literature, who has paid any attention to their

own verse. To judge aright of the blank verse of Lessing, Schiller and Goethe we must have some knowledge of the previous history of the 5-foot iambic. The earliest specimen of this is a Provençal poem on Boethius belonging to the 1st half of the 10th century. We have no ground for tracing the metre back either to the Greek 5-foot iambic or 5-foot trochaic with anacrusis, nor to the Latin hendecasyllabic, which is quite opposed to it in rhythm. We can say no more of it than that it was in all probability the ordinary metre of the Romance epic and spread from France into other countries¹. The best account of it is that by Diez in his *Altrom. Sprachdenkmalen*, Bonn 1846. The oldest form has always the masculine ending, the caesura after the 2nd foot, and a decided pause both at the caesura and at the end of the line. Very frequently the caesura is feminine (i.e. the 1st section ends with a superfluous syllable) and the initial unaccented syllable of the 2nd section is omitted.

Thus we obtain the following scheme $\cup - \cup - (\cup) || (\cup) - \cup - \cup -$ giving rise to four different kinds of verse, according as the caesura is masculine or feminine, and the 2nd section complete or truncated².

Enfánts | en díes || forén | omé | felló |
 Qu'el é|ra cóms || ^ mólt | onráz | e ríx |
 Nos jó|ve óm|ne || quandiús | que nós | estám |
 Donz fó | Boé|eis || ^ córps | ag bó | e pró |

In the *Alexius* and *Song of Roland*, dating from the 11th century, we meet with examples of feminine ending, as

Faités | la guér|re || cum vós | l'avéz | emprí|se

though this is rarely found in conjunction with feminine caesura or sectional truncation, sufficient variety being produced by the superfluous syllable at the end.

In other poems of the same date we find the caesura, masculine and feminine, after the 3rd foot. From about the middle of the 12th century, the 5-foot verse gave place to the 4-foot and 6-foot (Alexandrine), but was still retained for lyric poetry, undergoing however two changes: (1) the caesura, which

¹ See however my preface, p. viii.

² For the sake of brevity I have used here my own symbols and terminology.

occurs regularly after the 4th syllable, was treated simply as a metrical, not a logical pause, (2) the preceding accent was often thrown back or inverted, making the 2nd foot a trochee, as

Bona | dómna || per cui | planc e | sospir |

Diez calls this the 'lyrical' caesura, in contrast to the earlier 'epic' caesura.

Later on, all the accents, except the last, became liable to inversion, as

Bélha | dómna || válham | vóstra | valórs |

thus giving the following scheme

$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \cup - & | & \cup - & || & \cup - & | & \cup - & | & \cup - & | & \cup \\ - \cup & | & - \cup & || & - \cup & | & - \cup & | & - \cup & | & \cup \end{array}$

From 1500 the feminine caesura disappears altogether owing to the growing weakness of the final *e*. The more regular form of the 5-foot iambic became known as the *vers commun* and was employed by Ronsard for epic and by Jodelle for tragedy. By the end of the 16th century, however, there was a reaction in favour of the Alexandrine, the stiff monotony of the rhyming 5-foot with its fixed pauses after the 4th and 10th syllables being felt to be unsuitable for the more animated styles of poetry¹.

The Italian hendecasyllabic metre had been developed out of the Provençal lyric poetry long before it was made famous by Dante. It differs from the French in the constant feminine ending (*a*), the freedom of the caesura which may be either masculine or feminine, and either after the 2nd or 3rd foot (*b*), the use of *enjambement*, i.e. the absence of a final pause, so as to allow one verse to run on into another (*c*), the transposition of the accent in any foot except the last, but especially in the 4th foot (*d*), as

Le Don|ne i | Cavalier || l' árme | gli amo|re

This freedom of rhythm is accompanied by greater freedom in the rhyme, so as to connect together not merely two consecutive lines but whole stanzas.

¹ See Ebert *Entwicklungsgeschichte der französischen Tragödie*, Gotha 1856.

In England the 5-foot iambic has played a more important part than in any other country. Introduced probably by Chaucer from France at the beginning of the 15th century, by the middle of the 16th it succeeded in throwing off the fetters of rhyme, and became the blank verse of the English drama and epic. The use of the feminine ending and of transposition of accent was however more restricted than in Italy.

In Germany we find examples of the 5-foot iambic closing a four-foot stanza as early as the 12th century¹. It was probably borrowed from the Provençal, but is much freer as to the use of the caesura, which sometimes disappears altogether. This freedom continued in spite of the growing influence of French poetry during the 16th century, till Martin Opitz (d. 1639) laid down the law that there must always be a caesura after the 4th syllable. Gottsched, writing in 1737, is very severe on those who break this law, and 'place the caesura anywhere or no where', probably said in reference to such poems as Bodmer's translations from Thomson. The Anglicized form however continued to grow in popularity; thus J. H. Schlegel (1757) announces his intention to adopt the licenses allowed in English, and while distinguishing three caesuras (after the 4th, 5th and 6th syllables) says it is not necessary for every line to have the caesura. Wieland (1762) was the first to substitute anapaests and trochees for the iamb. Klopstock in the preface to his *Salomo* says he has interspersed 6-foot and hendecasyllabic lines among the regular 5-foot, that he substitutes anapaest for iamb wherever he finds it convenient, and that he often ends a line with an ionic, 3rd paeon or pyrrhic. Herder wrote in favour of the use of the English metre for the drama in 1768, and Lessing employed it in his *Nathan* in 1778. He intersperses freely 6-foot and 4-foot lines, makes the superfluous syllable of the 'feminine ending' equal in weight to the preceding accented syllable, elides short final *e* before a vowel or *h*, sometimes before a consonant as *ohn' dieses, nehm' sich*, and even at the end of the line, as *und bring' | Ihn her*. More important are the changes he introduced in regard to the length of his periods and the use of the caesura. At first, as still in France,

¹ See Lachmann's Preface to his edition of *Wolfram*, p. xxviii.

each 5-foot line was complete in itself, but the Italians and still more the English had led the way in connecting lines by *enjambement* and building them up into long periods. In *Nathan* we meet with periods extending over as many as 27 lines. These are artfully combined with shorter periods, and the verses are marked by the antagonism between the sense (logic) and metre, and by the boldness of the *enjambement*. Thus the end of the line comes between subject and predicate, as in *Babylon* | *Ist von Jerusalem—sagt* | *Der Patriarch*; between adjective or article and noun, as *die strengsten* | *Entschlüsse—mein* | *Gewissen—der* | *Bescheidne Ritter—ich im* | *Begriff war*; between preposition and noun, as *durch* | *Das Feuer—von* | *Euch*; and other closely related words as, *Pilger zu* | *Geleiten—so* | *Unendlich viel—zu stürmen und* | *Zu schirmen—er wandelt wieder auf* | *Und ab—ganz* | *Gewiss—will* | *Ihm danken—sagt wie* | *Gefällt euch*. Besides this, Lessing takes pains to break the rhythm of the individual line by a pause shortly after the beginning or before the end, as

—wie ? weil
Es ganz natürlich ; ganz alltäglich klänge.
—Ist
Ein alter Eindruck ein verlornen ? Wirkt
Das Nehmliche nicht mehr das Nehmliche ?

Um lieber etwas noch unglaublichers
Zu glauben—

Sometimes the latter section of a preceding line joins with the earlier section of the following line to make a perfect 5-foot, as

—Dass doch
Die Einfalt immer Recht behält ! Ihr dürft
Mir doch auch wohl vertrauen—

The line is also frequently broken by being divided between different persons. It is only at the end of the period that the antagonism of logic and metre is reconciled.

The caesura is needed to give variety to a line which is complete in itself, but may be dispensed with in a line so much varied as Lessing's. We are not therefore surprised to meet with lines of his, which have no caesura or pause of any kind.

Schiller at first wrote his plays in prose, but in 1786 began to employ the 5-foot iambic as modified by Lessing, thus

Ich drück' an meine Seele dich. Ich fühle
Die deinige allmächtig an mir schlagen.
O jetzt ist alles wieder gut. In dieser
Umarmung ist mein krankes Herz genesen.

He often uses 4-foot and 6-foot lines and occasionally 7-foot. He is even bolder than Lessing in his use of the monosyllable in feminine ending, as *Freund mehr, warum nicht*. Elision is rare, except where a monosyllabic pronoun follows the verb, when it occurs even at the end of a line, as *was wollt' | Ich denn*. In length of period and *enjambement* he follows Lessing. As examples of the latter we may take *du bist | Gerettet—ich | Vergesse—er | Verachtet es—mein ganzes | Verdienst—im linken Flügel des | Palastes*. He neglects the caesura and divides the line between different speakers. In *Wallenstein* (1798) we find further freedom in the length of the line, varying from 7-foot to 1-foot, and in the use of anapaests and trochees, the former in all the feet but especially in the last, the latter only in the 1st foot. Slurring is also employed. As examples of harshness in the use of feminine ending and of *enjambement* may be cited *vorn Feind liegt—zu mir drang—Kein Wort mehr—; es war der drei | Und zwanzigste des Mai's—wenn der Nachtschiff auf—gesetzt—eh' die Glücks—Gestalt mir wieder wegfieht*. The lines however preserve their individuality better than in Lessing, and are less often divided between different speakers.

In *Marie Stuart* and *Jungfrau von Orleans* anapaestic substitution is very frequent, but *enjambement* and feminine ending are less used; rhyme is more common, the verbal and metrical accents are often opposed. In Schiller's two last dramas *Braut von Messina* and *Wilhelm Tell* the characteristic feature is the extended use of the trochee, not merely at the beginning but in the middle of the line, as

Und du | bist falsch | wie sie ! | zwinge | mich nicht | .

The duke Carl August complains of this license in a letter to Goethe. In other respects however these latest plays are more regular than the earlier.

INDEX.

- Abbott, Dr 84 foll., cited 8, 25, 27, 28, 32, 96, 99—110, 146, 150, 151, 152, 158—166, 174, 175, 177, 184, 188.
- accent 30, 49, 56, 74, 75; verbal, metrical, emphatic 35 foll.; in the verse of the ancients *Pref.* p. vii.; in Romance p. 198; defect of accent, see *Pyrrhic*; excess, see *Spondee*; inversion, see *Trochee*.
- adeste fideles* 133.
- aesthetic view of metre 3, 49 foll.
- alcaic 117, 119, 122, 123.
- Alexandrine, mistaken 27; in Shakespeare 44, 161, 167, 180; divided between speakers 161, with feminine caesura 163; in Tennyson 190; in French 198, 199; German 200—202.
- amphibious section, see 'common'.
- amphibrach, is it used in English verse? 94 foll., may it be substituted for an iamb? 43, 45, 74 foll.; rhythmical not metrical 192.
- anacrusis 8, 91 foll. 104, 105, 129, 134.
- analysis, metrical, its use 2, elaborate of Mr A. J. Ellis 61.
- anapaest 4, 32, 87, 88, 89, 93, 94, 109 foll. 129 foll.; for iamb 22, 43, 44, 54, 67, 73, 75 foll. 107, 125, 127, 128, 137, 138, 143, 161, 169, 179, 185 foll., in German poetry 200, 202; anapaestic or dactylic? 116. See *Metre*.
- antibacchius 75.
- antispastus, rhythmical 172.
- appoggiatura in Milton 23, 53.
- a-priorism, antiquarian 12 foll., logical 34 foll.
- Arnold, M. cited 83.
- bacchius, rhythmical 191, 194.
- Bain 94.
- blank verse, how varied 9, 49, 57 foll., see *Metamorphosis*; of Surrey 133 foll., of Marlowe 140 foll., of Shakespeare 146—183, of Tennyson and Browning 185—196, of Lessing and Schiller 200 foll.; history 197 foll., *Pref.* viii.
- Browning, R. 94, 95, 185 foll.
- Browning, Mrs 194.
- Brydges on metre 54.
- Burns cited 90, 150.
- Byron cited 24, 60, 87.
- caesura in old French 46 foll. 198 foll., in German 200—202; lyrical and epical 199. See *hemistich*.
- Chaucer 12, 140, practises initial truncation 83, 138.
- choriambus rhythmical 172, 191, 194.
- classical terminology defended 5; used for rhythmical effects 191.
- Coleridge 25, 86, 95.
- Collins 84.
- common section 146 foll., 166, 182.
- Cowper 86.
- crstic, is it used for iamb? 75; rhythmical 191, 194.
- dactyl, for iamb 44, 73, 74, 78, 81, 109, 127, 144, 179, 180, 185, 186, 188, 189; for trochee 105; dactylic metre in Tennyson 117, in Hymnbook 129. See *Metre*.
- Dante 80, 199.
- defective, distinguished from fragmentary lines 149 foll., 182, 183.
- Diez 198, 199.
- disyllabization of monosyllables, legitimate and illegitimate 36 foll., 44, 143, 150 foll., 183.
- Dryden 17, 19.

- elision 22, 76, 170; wrongly marked in editions of Shakespeare 155 foll.
- Ellis, A. J., objects to classical terminology and routine scansion 5, 7; does not admit feminine caesura 21, 168, 169, 170, 178; his metrical system 57 foll., illustrated in original examples 63; criticized 69 foll., 178; on *Macbeth* 165 foll.
- ending, unstopped (*enjambement*) 14, in Surrey 138, in Tennyson 192, in Italian and German 199 foll. See *feminine*.
- Evans, R. W. cited 79.
- extra-metrical syllable only found at the end of the line or the caesura 41, 42, 80; at the end often a monosyllable, in Shakespeare 177, in Tennyson 190, in German 202. See *feminine* and *hemistich*.
- feminine ending 8, 82; in Surrey 139, Marlowe 143, Shakespeare 169, 174 foll., in Romance and German poetry 198 foll.; double 143, 178, 190. See *hemistich*.
- Fleay on Shakespeare's use of the feminine ending 175.
- Fletcher 31, 175.
- foot, the basis of metre 6, 34.
- force, metrical 61.
- fragmentary lines in Surrey 139, in Shakespeare 147 foll., 166, 183.
- French, old decasyllabic metre 46 foll., 197 foll.
- Gascoigne 140.
- Guest, Dr 3, 12 foll., his calculation of the possible varieties of the heroic line 75; cited 138, 150, 178, 184.
- Hanmer, emendations of Shakespeare 180, 183.
- Heber 117.
- hemistich, extra syllable after (feminine caesura), admitted by Guest 21, Abbott 45, Keightley 80; denied by Ellis 21, 168; reasons in favour of 178, 179; exx. from *Macbeth* after 2nd foot 153, after 3rd foot 154; in Alexandrine 163; two extra syllables 179.
- hendecasyllable (trochaic) 122; (iambic) in Italian 199, in Latin *pref.* viii.
- Hood 88, 93, 117.
- hymn-book, metres classified pp. 124—134.
- hypermetrical 98, see *extra-metrical*.
- iamb for trochee 83, 106; for anapaest 110, 129, 130.
- iambic metre 4, how varied 9, 10, 63 foll., see *Blank verse*; subdivision of 106 foll., 125 foll.; passing into trochaic 91. See *Metre*.
- intuitivism 1—3, 49—56.
- Italian iambic 199, imitated by Milton 79.
- Johnson, Dr 28, 49, 50.
- Jousson, Ben 16, 30.
- Keats uses anacrusis in 4-foot trochaic 91.
- Keightley on Milton 79.
- Kingsley cited 89, 92.
- Klopstock 200.
- Lessing 200 foll.
- limitation of metrical substitution 70.
- Marlowe 10, 54, 84, 140—145.
- Masson on Milton 74 foll., his scansion questioned 76—79.
- measure (= foot) 7, common 14, triple 14.
- metamorphosis, metrical 81—98, 111, 116. See *Substitution*.
- metre, kinds of, classified 4, 8, 94—134, general view of irregularities 93; mixed 117—123, 130—134.
- Meyer, P. on old French metre 48.
- Milton, his metre condemned by Guest 14 foll.; he neglects final and middle pauses 15; does not use hypermetrical caesura 25; anapaestic lines in *Sams. Ag.* 32; his use of trochee for iamb 38—40; *Hymn on the Nativity* 85, 86; mixed trochaic and iambic 4-foot 91, 92; metrical analysis of 58, 67, 68, 184, 185; Masson and Keightley upon 76—79.
- modern blank verse 184—196.
- monosyllabic feet 109, erroneously admitted by Dr Guest 20, 24, 26, 29, and disyllabized by Dr Abbott 36 foll.; see *Truncation*.
- Morris, R. cited 83.
- Morris, W. uses the scazon 83.
- Munro *pref.*
- musical bars compared to metrical feet 53, 62.
- Nicol, H. on old French metre 46.
- normal line 9.

- Paris, G. on old French metre 46—48.
 pause, final, middle and sectional 13
 foll.; in Shakespeare 17, Swinburne
 18; comparative view of pauses in
 Milton, Pope, Tennyson, Browning
 16, 185, 186; in Lessing and Schil-
 ler 201; harsh in Surrey 138, Mar-
 lowe 144, Tennyson 190, Browning
 192.
 Pope neglects middle pause 17, uses
 sectional pause 18, trisyllabic feet
 23, 30, pyrrhic for iamb 31, admits
 sequence iamb-trochee 29; contrasted
 with Milton 19; emendations of
 Shakespeare 180—183.
 pronunciation of proper names in
 Marlowe and Shakespeare 141.
 prosody, use of 1, 3, 10, 50.
 pyrrhic for iamb 30, 31, 35, 59, 60, 68,
 73, 75, 164, 172.
 reading of poetry not determined sole-
 ly by scansion 10, 51 foll., 191 foll.
 Rush on accent 62.
 Ruskin cited 6.
 scansion, objected to 2, 50 foll.; rou-
 tine 5; of Plautus 51; is only one
 element in the reading of poetry 51;
 question as to that of Dr Guest 22,
 23, 26, 27, of Dr Abbott 36 foll., Mr
 Symonds 54, 55, Mr Masson 76—79,
 Mr Keightley 80.
 season used by W. Morris 83.
 Schiller 202.
 Schipper *Englische Metrik* 13, 84.
 Scott 84, 88, 90, 92, 93, 97.
 scriptorial disguise 93, 97.
 section of Anglo-Saxon inapplicable to
 modern verse 7, 13 foll.; abrupt 20,
 pausing 20; of eight-foot trochaic
 103; see *Common*, *Pause*, *Hemistich*.
 Shakespeare, his pauses 15, 17; con-
 traction of two syllables into one
 22, 43; expansion of one into two
 25, 37, 44, 150 foll.; use of spondee
 for iamb 39; trisyllabic feet 42, 43,
 161, 179; Alexandrines 44, 161, 167,
 180; feminine caesura, see *Hemi-
 stich*; first folio, elisions in 156;
Macbeth 146—171, *Hamlet* 171—
 183.
 Shelley cited 35, 83, 89, 91.
 Skeat (ed. of Guest) cited 12, 24, 26,
 28; (of Chaucer) 83.
 slurring 41, 43, 44, 54, 55, 76, 77, 113,
 114, 120, 155, 158—163, 170, *pref. v.*
 Southey *Lodore* 95, 96.
 spondee for iamb 28, 39, 72, 75, 110,
 172.
 Steele on metre 62.
 Stevens 151, 180.
 substitution of one foot for another 70
 —74. See *Metamorphosis*.
 Surrey 53, 135—140.
 Swinburne, heroic line containing four
 anapaests 73; pause after 1st sylla-
 ble 18, after 7th 187; truncated ana-
 paests 87.
 symbols, metrical 97.
 Symonds 4, 49—56, 135.
 Tennyson, his metres classified 99—
 123; fondness for trisyllabic metres
 112; his blank verse analyzed 186—
 192; compared with Browning 187;
 uses dactyl, anapaest and tribrach
 for iamb 44, 107, 108, 109, 118, 188
 foll.; trochees for iamb 40, 109, 188;
 example of iambic line made up of
 5 trochees 188; monosyllabic feet,
 initial in 4-foot iambic 84, 108, in
 6-foot iambic 120, in anapaestic 111,
 113; internal in anapaestic 115, in
 trochaic 103, in iambic 120, 121;
 final in trochaic 99 foll.; iamb for
 trochees 83, 106; pauses 16, 186 foll.;
 anacrusis 91; feminine ending 190;
 feminine caesura in 6-foot anapaest
 113; feminine rhythm 187; final
 anapaest 189; *Arden* 186, *Balin* 186,
Boadicea 121, *Cauteretz* 104, *Gardi-
 ner's D.* 17, 186, *Gareth* 186, *Harold*
 189, *Lucknow* 116, *Lucretius* 186,
Maud 114, *May Queen* 119, *Cenone*
 186, *Oldcastle* 186, *Princess* 188,
Revenge 113, *Sea Fairies* 110, *Sisters*
 186, *Victim* 116, 121, *Vision of Sin*
 105, *Wellington* 104, 118.
 Thelwall 23.
 Todd 54.
 tribrach for iamb 74, 78, 189, *pref. v.*
 trisyllabic feet in iambic metre ques-
 tioned by Guest 22, and Abbott 43,
 defended by Skeats 24. See *Ana-
 paest*, *Dactyl*, *Tribrach*.
 trochee 4; in 5-foot iambic, initial 26,
 38, internal 38, 54, 63 foll. 172, 173,
 final 32, 67, 71, 72, 83, 136, 137,
 144, 164, 188, 190, 193, doubled in
 Milton 24, 25, 38, 79, 80, Spenser
 40, Tennyson 40, 188, Browning
 192; limit of trochaic substitution
 70 foll. cf. 188. Trochaic metres
 99—106, 128, 129.
 Truncation 9; final of trochee 82, 99
 foll., of dactyl 88, 117, 129; initial
 of iamb in heroic 13 (Chaucer), 84,

- 140 foll. (Marlowe), in 4-foot 84, 85,
108, 109, of anapaest 87, 110; inter-
nal 89, 90. See *Monosyllabic*.
Tyrwhitt 23.
- unstopped line, see *Ending*.
- variety, how obtained 9, 10, 59 foll.
187. See *Metamorphosis*.
- Wagner 150.
Walker 150.
weight metrical 61, 70.
Wolfe, *Burial of Sir J. Moore* 87.
- Zarncke on the origin of the 5-foot
iambic 197 foll. *pref.* viii.

WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

M. TULLII CICERONIS DE NATURA DEORUM
Libri Tres, with Introduction and Commentary, together with
a new collation of several of the English MSS. by J. H. SWAIN-
SON, M.A.
Vol. I. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6*d.* Vol. II. 12s. 6*d.* Vol. III. 10s.

A SKETCH OF ANCIENT PHILOSOPHY FROM
THALES TO CICERO. Extra Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6*d.*

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.

GREEK FOR BEGINNERS. Part I with Vocabulary.
Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6*d.* Parts II and III with Vocabulary and
Index. 3s. 6*d.* Complete. 4s. 6*d.*

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO.

GUIDE TO THE USE OF CLASSICAL BOOKS.
3rd ed.

LONDON: BELL AND SONS.

UNIVERSITY PRESS, CAMBRIDGE.
October, 1886.

CATALOGUE OF
WORKS
PUBLISHED FOR THE SYNDICS
OF THE
Cambridge University Press.



London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.

GLASGOW: 263, ARGYLE STREET.

Cambridge: DEIGHTON, BELL AND CO.
Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

PUBLICATIONS OF
The Cambridge University Press.

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, &c.

THE CAMBRIDGE PARAGRAPH BIBLE of the Authorized English Version, with the Text Revised by a Collation of its Early and other Principal Editions, the Use of the Italic Type made uniform, the Marginal References remodelled, and a Critical Introduction prefixed, by F. H. A. SCRIVENER, M.A., LL.D., Editor of the Greek Testament, Codex Augiensis, &c., and one of the Revisers of the Authorized Version. Crown 4to. gilt. 21s.

From the *Times*.

"Students of the Bible should be particularly grateful (to the Cambridge University Press) for having produced, with the able assistance of Dr Scrivener, a complete critical edition of the Authorized Version of the English Bible, an edition such as, to use the words of the Editor, 'would have been executed long ago had this version been nothing more than the greatest and best known of English classics.' Falling at a time when the formal revision of this version has been undertaken by a distinguished company of scholars and divines, the publication of this edition must be considered most opportune."

From the *Athenæum*.

"Apart from its religious importance, the English Bible has the glory, which but few sister versions indeed can claim, of being the chief classic of the language, of having, in conjunction with Shakspeare, and in an immeasurable degree more than he, fixed the language beyond any possibility of important change. Thus the recent contributions to the literature of the subject, by such workers as Mr Francis Fry and Canon Westcott, appeal to a wide range of sympathies; and to these may now be added Dr Scrivener, well known for his labours in the cause of the Greek Testament criticism, who has brought out, for the

Syndics of the Cambridge University Press, an edition of the English Bible, according to the text of 1611, revised by a comparison with later issues on principles stated by him in his Introduction. Here he enters at length into the history of the chief editions of the version, and of such features as the marginal notes, the use of italic type, and the changes of orthography, as well as into the most interesting question as to the original texts from which our translation is produced."

From the *Methodist Recorder*.

"This noble quarto of over 1300 pages is in every respect worthy of editor and publishers alike. The name of the Cambridge University Press is guarantee enough for its perfection in outward form, the name of the editor is equal guarantee for the worth and accuracy of its contents. Without question, it is the best Paragraph Bible ever published, and its reduced price of a guinea brings it within reach of a large number of students."

From the *London Quarterly Review*.

"The work is worthy in every respect of the editor's fame, and of the Cambridge University Press. The noble English Version, to which our country and religion owe so much, was probably never presented before in so perfect a form."

THE CAMBRIDGE PARAGRAPH BIBLE. STUDENT'S EDITION, on *good writing paper*, with one column of print and wide margin to each page for MS. notes. This edition will be found of great use to those who are engaged in the task of Biblical criticism. Two Vols. Crown 4to. gilt. 31s. 6d.

THE AUTHORIZED EDITION OF THE ENGLISH BIBLE (1611), ITS SUBSEQUENT REPRINTS AND MODERN REPRESENTATIVES. Being the Introduction to the Cambridge Paragraph Bible (1873), re-edited with corrections and additions. By F. H. A. SCRIVENER, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D., Prebendary of Exeter and Vicar of Hendon. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

THE LECTIONARY BIBLE, WITH APOCRYPHA, divided into Sections adapted to the Calendar and Tables of Lessons of 1871. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

*London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.*

BREVIARIUM AD USUM INSIGNIS ECCLESIAE SARUM. Juxta Editionem maximam pro CLAUDIO CHEVALLON ET FRANCISCO REGNAULT A.D. MDXXXI. in Alma Parisiorum Academia impressam: labore ac studio FRANCISCI PROCTER, A.M., ET CHRISTOPHORI WORDSWORTH, A.M.

FASCICULUS I. In quo continentur KALENDARIUM, et ORDO TEMPORALIS sive PROPRIUM DE TEMPORE TOTIUS ANNI, una cum ordinali suo quod usitato vocabulo dicitur PICA SIVE DIRECTORIUM SACERDOTUM. Demy 8vo. 18s.

"The value of this reprint is considerable to liturgical students, who will now be able to consult in their own libraries a work absolutely indispensable to a right understanding of the history of the Prayer-Book, but which till now usually necessitated a visit to some public library, since the rarity of the volume made its

cost prohibitory to all but a few. . . Messrs Procter and Wordsworth have discharged their editorial task with much care and judgment, though the conditions under which they have been working are such as to hide that fact from all but experts."—*Literary Churchman*.

FASCICULUS II. In quo continentur PSALTERIUM, cum ordinario Officii totius hebdomadae juxta Horas Canonicas, et proprio Completorii, LITANIA, COMMUNE SANCTORUM, ORDINARIUM MISSAE CUM CANONE ET XIII MISSIS, &c. &c. Demy 8vo. 12s.

"Not only experts in liturgiology, but all persons interested in the history of the Anglican Book of Common Prayer, will be grateful to the Syndicate of the Cambridge University Press for forwarding the publication of the volume which bears the above title, and which has recently appeared under their auspices."—*Notes and Queries*.

"Cambridge has worthily taken the lead with the Breviary, which is of especial value for that part of the reform of the Prayer-Book which will fit it for the wants of our time. . .

For all persons of religious tastes the Breviary, with its mixture of Psalm and Anthem and Prayer and Hymn, all hanging one on the other, and connected into a harmonious whole, must be deeply interesting."—*Church Quarterly Review*.

"The editors have done their work excellently, and deserve all praise for their labours in rendering what they justly call 'this most interesting Service-book' more readily accessible to historical and liturgical students."—*Saturday Review*.

FASCICULUS III. In quo continetur PROPRIUM SANCTORUM quod et sanctorale dicitur, una cum accentuario. Demy 8vo. 15s.

FASCICULI I. II. III. complete, £2. 2s.

GREEK AND ENGLISH TESTAMENT, in parallel Columns on the same page. Edited by J. SCHOLEFIELD, M.A. late Regius Professor of Greek in the University. Small Octavo. New Edition, with the Marginal References as arranged and revised by Dr SCRIVENER. Cloth, red edges. 7s. 6d.

GREEK AND ENGLISH TESTAMENT. THE STUDENT'S EDITION of the above, on *large writing paper*. 4to. 12s.

GREEK TESTAMENT, ex editione Stephani tertia, 1550. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

THE NEW TESTAMENT IN GREEK according to the text followed in the Authorised Version, with the Variations adopted in the Revised Version. Edited by F. H. A. SCRIVENER, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D. Crown 8vo. 6s. Morocco boards or limp. 12s.

THE PARALLEL NEW TESTAMENT GREEK AND ENGLISH, being the Authorised Version set forth in 1611 Arranged in Parallel Columns with the Revised Version of 1881, and with the original Greek, as edited by F. H. A. SCRIVENER, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D. Prebendary of Exeter and Vicar of Hendon. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d. *The Revised Version is the Joint Property of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford.*

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

THE BOOK OF ECCLESIASTES, with Notes and Introduction. By the Very Rev. E. H. PLUMPTRE, D.D., Dean of Wells. Large Paper Edition. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"No one can say that the Old Testament is a dull or worn-out subject after reading this singularly attractive and also instructive commentary. Its wealth of literary and historical illustration surpasses anything to which we can

point in English exegesis of the Old Testament; indeed, even Delitzsch, whose pride it is to leave no source of illustration unexplored, is far inferior on this head to Dr Plumptre."—*Academy*, Sept. 10, 1881.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST MATTHEW in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions, synoptically arranged: with Collations of the best Manuscripts. By J. M. KEMBLE, M.A. and Archdeacon HARDWICK. Demy 4to. 10s.

NEW EDITION. By the Rev. Professor SKEAT. [*In the Press.*]

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST MARK in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions, synoptically arranged: with Collations exhibiting all the Readings of all the MSS. Edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D., Elrington and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon. Demy 4to. 10s.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST LUKE, uniform with the preceding, by the same Editor. Demy 4to. 10s.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST JOHN, uniform with the preceding, by the same Editor. Demy 4to. 10s.

"*The Gospel according to St John, in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions:* Edited for the Syndics of the University Press, by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M.A., completes an undertaking designed and commenced by that distinguished scholar, J. M.

Kemble, some forty years ago. Of the particular volume now before us, we can only say it is worthy of its two predecessors. We repeat that the service rendered to the study of Anglo-Saxon by this Synoptic collection cannot easily be overrated."—*Contemporary Review*.

THE POINTED PRAYER BOOK, being the Book of Common Prayer with the Psalter or Psalms of David, pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches. Royal 24mo. 1s. 6d.

The same in square 32mo. cloth. 6d.

THE CAMBRIDGE PSALTER, for the use of Choirs and Organists. Specially adapted for Congregations in which the "Cambridge Pointed Prayer Book" is used. Demy 8vo. cloth extra, 3s. 6d. cloth limp, cut flush. 2s. 6d.

THE PARAGRAPH PSALTER, arranged for the use of Choirs by BROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT, D.D., Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge. Fcap. 4to. 5s.

The same in royal 32mo. Cloth 1s. Leather 1s. 6d.

"The Paragraph Psalter exhibits all the care, thought, and learning that those acquainted with the works of the Regius Professor of Divinity at Cambridge would expect to find,

and there is not a clergyman or organist in England who should be without this Psalter as a work of reference."—*Morning Post*.

THE MISSING FRAGMENT OF THE LATIN TRANSLATION OF THE FOURTH BOOK OF EZRA, discovered, and edited with an Introduction and Notes, and a facsimile of the MS., by ROBERT L. BENSLEY, M.A., Reader in Hebrew, Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. Demy 4to. 10s.

"It has been said of this book that it has added a new chapter to the Bible, and, startling as the statement may at first sight appear, it is no exaggeration of the actual fact, if by the

Bible we understand that of the larger size which contains the Apocrypha, and if the Second Book of Esdras can be fairly called a part of the Apocrypha."—*Saturday Review*.

GOSPEL DIFFICULTIES, or the Displaced Section of S. Luke. By the Rev. J. J. HALCOMBE, Rector of Balsham and Rural Dean of North Camps, formerly Reader and Librarian at the Charterhouse. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

THEOLOGY—(ANCIENT).

THE GREEK LITURGIES. Chiefly from original Authorities. By C. A. SWAINSON, D.D., Master of Christ's College, Cambridge. Crown 4to. Paper covers. 15s.

"Jeder folgende Forscher wird dankbar anerkennen, dass Swainson das Fundament zu einer historisch-kritischen Geschichte der Griechischen Liturgien sicher gelegt hat."—ADOLPH HARNACK, *Theologische Literatur-Zeitung*.

THE PALESTINIAN MISHNA. By W. H. LOWE, M.A., Lecturer in Hebrew at Christ's College, Cambridge. Royal 8vo. 21s.

SAYINGS OF THE JEWISH FATHERS, comprising Pirke Aboth and Pereq R. Meir in Hebrew and English, with Critical and Illustrative Notes. By CHARLES TAYLOR, D.D. Master of St John's College, Cambridge, and Honorary Fellow of King's College, London. Demy 8vo. 10s.

"The 'Masseketh Aboth' stands at the head of Hebrew non-canonical writings. It is of ancient date, claiming to contain the dicta of teachers who flourished from B.C. 200 to the same year of our era. The precise time of its compilation in its present form is, of course, in doubt. Mr Taylor's explanatory and illustrative commentary is very full and satisfactory."—*Spectator*.

"A careful and thorough edition which does credit to English scholarship, of a short treatise from the Mishna, containing a series of sentences or maxims ascribed mostly to Jewish teachers immediately preceding, or immediately following the Christian era..."—*Contemporary Review*.

THEODORE OF MOPSUESTIA'S COMMENTARY ON THE MINOR EPISTLES OF S. PAUL. The Latin Version with the Greek Fragments, edited from the MSS. with Notes and an Introduction, by H. B. SWETE, D.D., Rector of Ashdon, Essex, and late Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. In Two Volumes. Vol. I., containing the Introduction, with Facsimiles of the MSS., and the Commentary upon Galatians—Colossians. Demy 8vo. 12s.

"In dem oben verzeichneten Buche liegt uns die erste Hälfte einer vollständigen, ebenso sorgfältig gearbeiteten wie schön ausgestatteten Ausgabe des Commentars mit ausführlichen Prolegomena und reichhaltigen kritischen und erläuternden Anmerkungen vor."—*Literarisches Centralblatt*.

"It is the result of thorough, careful, and patient investigation of all the points bearing on the subject, and the results are presented with admirable good sense and modesty."—*Guardian*.

"Auf Grund dieser Quellen ist der Text bei Swete mit musterhafter Akribie hergestellt. Aber auch sonst hat der Herausgeber mit unermüdlichem Fleisse und eingehendster Sachkenntnis sein Werk mit allen denjenigen Zugaben ausgerüstet, welche bei einer solchen Text-Ausgabe nur irgend erwartet werden können. . . . Von den drei Haupt-

handschriften . . . sind vortreffliche photographische Facsimile beigegeben, wie überhaupt das ganze Werk von der *University Press* zu Cambridge mit bekannter Eleganz ausgestattet ist."—*Theologische Literaturzeitung*.

"It is a hopeful sign, amid forebodings which arise about the theological learning of the Universities, that we have before us the first instalment of a thoroughly scientific and painstaking work, commenced at Cambridge and completed at a country rectory."—*Church Quarterly Review* (Jan. 1881).

"Herrn Swete's Leistung ist eine so tüchtige dass wir das Werk in keinen besseren Händen wissen möchten, und mit den sichersten Erwartungen auf das Gelingen der Fortsetzung entgegen sehen."—*Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen* (Sept. 1881).

VOLUME II., containing the Commentary on 1 Thessalonians—Philemon, Appendices and Indices. 12s.

"Eine Ausgabe . . . für welche alle zugänglichen Hülfsmittel in musterhafter Weise benutzt wurden . . . eine reife Frucht siebenjährigen Fleisses."—*Theologische Literaturzeitung* (Sept. 23, 1882).

"Mit derselben Sorgfalt bearbeitet die wir bei dem ersten Theile gerühmt haben."—*Literarisches Centralblatt* (July 29, 1882).

"M. Jacobi...commença...une édition du texte. Ce travail a été repris en Angleterre et

mené à bien dans les deux volumes que je signale en ce moment...Elle est accompagnée de notes érudites, suivie de divers appendices, parmi lesquels on appréciera surtout un recueil des fragments des oeuvres dogmatiques de Théodore, et précédée d'une introduction où sont traitées à fond toutes les questions d'histoire littéraire qui se rattachent soit au commentaire lui-même, soit à sa version Latine."—*Bulletin Critique*, 1885.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

- SANCTI IRENÆI EPISCOPI LUGDUNENSIS** libros quinque adversus Hæreses, versione Latina cum Codicibus Claromontano ac Arundeliano denuo collata, præmissa de placitis Gnosticorum prolusione, fragmenta necnon Græce, Syriace, Armeniace, commentatione perpetua et indicibus variis edidit W. WIGAN HARVEY, S.T.B. Collegii Regalis olim Socius. 2 Vols. 8vo. 18s.
- M. MINUCII FELICIS OCTAVIUS.** The text newly revised from the original MS., with an English Commentary, Analysis, Introduction, and Copious Indices. Edited by H. A. HOLDEN, LL.D. Examiner in Greek to the University of London. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THEOPHILI EPISCOPI ANTIOCHENSIS LIBRI TRES AD AUTOLYCUM** edidit, Prolegomenis Versione Notulis Indicibus instruxit GULIELMUS GILSON HUMPHRY, S.T.B. Collegii Sanctiss. Trin. apud Cantabrigienses quondam Socius. Post 8vo. 5s.
- THEOPHYLACTI IN EVANGELIUM S. MATTHÆI COMMENTARIUS**, edited by W. G. HUMPHRY, B.D. Prebendary of St Paul's, late Fellow of Trinity College. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- TERTULLIANUS DE CORONA MILITIS, DE SPECTACULIS, DE IDOLOLATRIA**, with Analysis and English Notes, by GEORGE CURREY, D.D. Preacher at the Charter House, late Fellow and Tutor of St John's College. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- FRAGMENTS OF PHILO AND JOSEPHUS.** Newly edited by J. RENDEL HARRIS, M.A., Fellow of Clare College, Cambridge. With two Facsimiles. Demy 4to. 12s. 6d.

THEOLOGY—(ENGLISH).

- WORKS OF ISAAC BARROW**, compared with the Original MSS., enlarged with Materials hitherto unpublished. A new Edition, by A. NAPIER, M.A. of Trinity College, Vicar of Holkham, Norfolk. 9 Vols. Demy 8vo. £3. 3s.
- TREATISE OF THE POPE'S SUPREMACY**, and a Discourse concerning the Unity of the Church, by ISAAC BARROW. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PEARSON'S EXPOSITION OF THE CREED**, edited by TEMPLE CHEVALLIER, B.D. late Fellow and Tutor of St Catharine's College, Cambridge. New Edition. Revised by R. SINKER, B.D., Librarian of Trinity College. Demy 8vo. 12s.
- "A new edition of Bishop Pearson's famous work *On the Creed* has just been issued by the Cambridge University Press. It is the well-known edition of Temple Chevallier, thoroughly overhauled by the Rev. R. Sinker, of Trinity College. The whole text and notes have been most carefully examined and corrected, and special pains have been taken to verify the almost innumerable references. These have been more clearly and accurately given in very many places, and the citations themselves have been adapted to the best and newest texts of the several authors—texts which have undergone vast improvements within the last two centuries. The Indices have also been revised and enlarged..... Altogether this appears to be the most complete and convenient edition as yet published of a work which has long been recognised in all quarters as a standard one."—*Guardian*.
- AN ANALYSIS OF THE EXPOSITION OF THE CREED** written by the Right Rev. JOHN PEARSON, D.D. late Lord Bishop of Chester, by W. H. MILL, D.D. late Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University of Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 5s.
- WHEATLY ON THE COMMON PRAYER**, edited by G. E. CORRIE, D.D. late Master of Jesus College. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

TWO FORMS OF PRAYER OF THE TIME OF QUEEN

ELIZABETH. Now First Reprinted. Demy 8vo. 6d.

"From 'Collections and Notes' 1867-1876, by W. Carew Hazlitt (p. 340), we learn that—'A very remarkable volume, in the original vellum cover, and containing 25 Forms of Prayer of the reign of Elizabeth, each with the autograph of Humphrey Dyson, has lately fallen into the hands of my friend Mr H. Pyne. It is mentioned specially in the Preface to the Par-

ker Society's volume of Occasional Forms of Prayer, but it had been lost sight of for 200 years.' By the kindness of the present possessor of this valuable volume, containing in all 25 distinct publications, I am enabled to reprint in the following pages the two Forms of Prayer supposed to have been lost."—*Extract from the PREFACE.*

CÆSAR MORGAN'S INVESTIGATION OF THE

TRINITY OF PLATO, and of Philo Judæus, and of the effects which an attachment to their writings had upon the principles and reasonings of the Fathers of the Christian Church. Revised by H. A. HOLDEN, LL.D., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 4s.

SELECT DISCOURSES, by JOHN SMITH, late Fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge. Edited by H. G. WILLIAMS, B.D. late Professor of Arabic. Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"The 'Select Discourses' of John Smith, collected and published from his papers after his death, are, in my opinion, much the most considerable work left to us by this Cambridge School [the Cambridge Platonists]. They have a right to a place in English literary history."—MR MATTHEW ARNOLD, in the *Contemporary Review*.

"Of all the products of the Cambridge School, the 'Select Discourses' are perhaps the highest, as they are the most accessible and the most widely appreciated...and indeed no spiritually thoughtful mind can read them unmoved. They carry us so directly into an atmosphere of divine philosophy, luminous

with the richest lights of meditative genius... He was one of those rare thinkers in whom largeness of view, and depth, and wealth of poetic and speculative insight, only served to evoke more fully the religious spirit, and while he drew the mould of his thought from Plotinus, he vivified the substance of it from St Paul."—Principal TULLOCH, *Rational Theology in England in the 17th Century*.

"We may instance Mr Henry Griffin Williams's revised edition of Mr John Smith's 'Select Discourses,' which have won Mr Matthew Arnold's admiration, as an example of worthy work for a University Press to undertake."—*Times*.

THE HOMILIES, with Various Readings, and the Quotations from the Fathers given at length in the Original Languages. Edited by G. E. CORRIE, D.D. late Master of Jesus College. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

DE OBLIGATIONE CONSCIENTIÆ PRÆLECTIONES

decem Oxonii in Schola Theologica habitæ a ROBERTO SANDERSON, SS. Theologiæ ibidem Professore Regio. With English Notes, including an abridged Translation, by W. WHEWELL, D.D. late Master of Trinity College. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ARCHBISHOP USHER'S ANSWER TO A JESUIT,

with other Tracts on Popery. Edited by J. SCHOLEFIELD, M.A. late Regius Professor of Greek in the University. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

WILSON'S ILLUSTRATION OF THE METHOD OF

explaining the New Testament, by the early opinions of Jews and Christians concerning Christ. Edited by T. TURTON, D.D. late Lord Bishop of Ely. Demy 8vo. 5s.

LECTURES ON DIVINITY delivered in the University

of Cambridge, by JOHN HEY, D.D. Third Edition, revised by T. TURTON, D.D. late Lord Bishop of Ely. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 15s.

S. AUSTIN AND HIS PLACE IN THE HISTORY

OF CHRISTIAN THOUGHT. Being the Hulsean Lectures for 1885. By W. CUNNINGHAM, B.D., Chaplain and Birkbeck Lecturer, Trinity College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. Buckram, 12s. 6d.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

ARABIC, SANSKRIT, SYRIAC, &c.

THE DIVYÂVADÂNA, a Collection of Early Buddhist Legends, now first edited from the Nepalese Sanskrit MSS. in Cambridge and Paris. By E. B. COWELL, M.A., Professor of Sanskrit in the University of Cambridge, and R. A. NEIL, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of Pembroke College. Demy 8vo. 18s.

POEMS OF BEHÂ ED DIN ZOHEIR OF EGYPT.

With a Metrical Translation, Notes and Introduction, by E. H. PALMER, M.A., Barrister-at-Law of the Middle Temple, late Lord Almoner's Professor of Arabic, formerly Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge. 2 vols. Crown 4to.

Vol. I. The ARABIC TEXT. 10s. 6d.; cloth extra. 15s.

Vol. II. ENGLISH TRANSLATION. 10s. 6d.; cloth extra. 15s.

"We have no hesitation in saying that in both Prof. Palmer has made an addition to Oriental literature for which scholars should be grateful; and that, while his knowledge of Arabic is a sufficient guarantee for his mastery of the original, his English compositions are distinguished by versatility, command of language, rhythmical cadence, and, as we have

remarked, by not unskilful imitations of the styles of several of our own favourite poets, living and dead."—*Saturday Review*.

"This sumptuous edition of the poems of Behâ-ed-din Zoheir is a very welcome addition to the small series of Eastern poets accessible to readers who are not Orientalists."—*Academy*.

THE CHRONICLE OF JOSHUA THE STYLITE, composed in Syriac A.D. 507 with an English translation and notes, by W. WRIGHT, LL.D., Professor of Arabic. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"Die lehrreiche kleine Chronik Josuas hat nach Assemani und Martin in Wright einen dritten Bearbeiter gefunden, der sich um die Emendation des Textes wie um die Erklärung der Realien wesentlich verdient gemacht hat . . . Ws. Josua-Ausgabe ist eine sehr dankenswerte Gabe und besonders empfehlenswert als

ein Lehrmittel für den syrischen Unterricht; es erscheint auch gerade zur rechten Zeit, da die zweite Ausgabe von Roedigers syrischer Chrestomathie im Buchhandel vollständig vergriffen und diejenige von Kirsch-Bernstein nur noch in wenigen Exemplaren vorhanden ist."—*Deutsche Literaturzeitung*.

KALĪLAH AND DIMNAH, OR, THE FABLES OF BIDPAI; being an account of their literary history, together with an English Translation of the same, with Notes, by I. G. N. KEITH-FALCONER, M.A., Lord Almoner's Professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

NALOPĀKHYĀNAM, OR, THE TALE OF NALA; containing the Sanskrit Text in Roman Characters, followed by a Vocabulary and a sketch of Sanskrit Grammar. By the late Rev. THOMAS JARRETT, M.A. Trinity College, Regius Professor of Hebrew. Demy 8vo. 10s.

NOTES ON THE TALE OF NALA, for the use of Classical Students, by J. PEILE, Litt.D., Fellow and Tutor of Christ's College. Demy 8vo. 12s.

CATALOGUE OF THE BUDDHIST SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS in the University Library, Cambridge. Edited by C. BENDALL, M.A., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College. Demy 8vo. 12s.

"It is unnecessary to state how the compilation of the present catalogue came to be placed in Mr Bendall's hands; from the character of his work it is evident the selection was judicious, and we may fairly congratulate

those concerned in it on the result . . . Mr Bendall has entitled himself to the thanks of all Oriental scholars, and we hope he may have before him a long course of successful labour in the field he has chosen."—*Athenæum*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.

GREEK AND LATIN CLASSICS, &c.

SOPHOCLES: The Plays and Fragments, with Critical Notes, Commentary, and Translation in English Prose, by R. C. JEBB, Litt.D., LL.D., Professor of Greek in the University of Glasgow.

Part I. *Oedipus Tyrannus*. Demy 8vo. 15s.

Part II. *Oedipus Coloneus*. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Part III. *The Antigone*.

[In the Press.]

"Of his explanatory and critical notes we can only speak with admiration. Thorough scholarship combines with taste, erudition, and boundless industry to make this first volume a pattern of editing. The work is made complete by a prose translation, upon pages alternating with the text, of which we may say shortly that it displays sound judgment and taste, without sacrificing precision to poetry of expression."—*The Times*.

"This larger edition he has deferred these many years for reasons which he has given in his preface, and which we accept with entire satisfaction, as we have now the first portion of a work composed in the fulness of his powers and with all the resources of fine erudition and laboriously earned experience... We will confidently aver, then, that the edition is neither tedious nor long; for we get in one compact volume such a cyclopædia of instruction, such a variety of helps to the full comprehension of the poet, as not so many years ago would have needed a small library, and all this instruction and assistance given, not in a dull and pedantic way, but in a style of singular clearness and

vivacity. In fact, one might take this edition with him on a journey, and, without any other help whatever, acquire with comfort and delight a thorough acquaintance with the noblest production of, perhaps, the most difficult of all Greek poets—the most difficult, yet possessed at the same time of an immortal charm for one who has mastered him, as Mr Jebb has, and can feel so subtly perfection of form and language... We await with lively expectation the continuation, and completion of Mr Jebb's great task, and it is a fortunate thing that his power of work seems to be as great as the style is happy in which the work is done."—*The Athenæum*.

"An edition which marks a definite advance, which is whole in itself, and brings a mass of solid and well-wrought material such as future constructors will desire to adapt, is definitive in the only applicable sense of the term, and such is the edition of Professor Jebb. No man is better fitted to express in relation to Sophocles the mind of the present generation."—*The Saturday Review*.

AESCHYLI FABULAE.—ΙΚΕΤΙΑΔΕΣ ΧΟΗΦΟΡΟΙ IN LIBRO MEDICEO MENDOSE SCRIPTAE EX VV. DD. CONJECTURIUS EMENDATIUS EDITAE cum Scholiis Graecis et brevi adnotatione critica, curante F. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

THE AGAMEMNON OF AESCHYLUS. With a Translation in English Rhythm, and Notes Critical and Explanatory. **New Edition Revised.** By BENJAMIN HALL KENNEDY, D.D., Regius Professor of Greek. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"One of the best editions of the masterpiece of Greek tragedy."—*Athenæum*.

THE THEÆTETUS OF PLATO with a Translation and Notes by the same Editor. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ARISTOTLE.—ΠΕΡΙ ΨΥΧΗΣ. **ARISTOTLE'S PSYCHOLOGY**, in Greek and English, with Introduction and Notes, by EDWIN WALLACE, M.A., late Fellow and Tutor of Worcester College, Oxford. Demy 8vo. 18s.

"The notes are exactly what such notes ought to be,—helps to the student, not mere displays of learning. By far the more valuable parts of the notes are neither critical nor literary, but philosophical and expository of the thought, and of the connection of thought, in the treatise itself. In this relation the notes are invaluable. Of the translation, it may be said that an English reader may fairly master by means of it this great treatise of Aristotle."—*Spectator*.

"Wallace's Bearbeitung der Aristotelischen Psychologie ist das Werk eines denkenden und in allen Schriften des Aristoteles und grössten-theils auch in der neueren Litteratur zu denselben belesebenen Mannes. . . Der schwächste Teil der Arbeit ist der kritische. . . Aber in allen diesen Diogen liegt auch nach der Absicht des Verfassers nicht der Schwerpunkt seiner Arbeit, sondern."—Prof. Susemihl in *Philologische Wochenschrift*.

ARISTOTLE.—ΠΕΡΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗΣ. **THE FIFTH BOOK OF THE NICOMACHEAN ETHICS OF ARISTOTLE.** Edited by HENRY JACKSON, Litt.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 6s.

"It is not too much to say that some of the points he discusses have never had so much light thrown upon them before. . . Scholars

will hope that this is not the only portion of the Aristotelian writings which he is likely to edit."—*Athenæum*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

ARISTOTLE. THE RHETORIC. With a Commentary by the late E. M. COPE, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, revised and edited by J. E. SANDYS, Litt.D. With a biographical Memoir by the late H. A. J. MUNRO, Litt.D. 3 Vols., Demy 8vo. **Now reduced to 21s. (originally published at 31s. 6d.)**

"This work is in many ways creditable to the University of Cambridge. If an English student wishes to have a full conception of what is contained in the *Rhetoric* of Aristotle, to Mr Cope's edition he must go."—*Academy*.

"Mr Sandys has performed his arduous duties with marked ability and admirable tact. . . . In every part of his work—revising, supplementing, and completing—he has done exceedingly well."—*Examiner*.

PINDAR. OLYMPIAN AND PYTHIAN ODES. With Notes Explanatory and Critical, Introductions and Introductory Essays. Edited by C. A. M. FENNELL, Litt.D., late Fellow of Jesus College. Crown 8vo. 9s.

"Mr Fennell deserves the thanks of all classical students for his careful and scholarly edition of the Olympian and Pythian odes. He brings to his task the necessary enthusiasm for his author, great industry, a sound judgment, and, in particular, copious and minute learning

in comparative philology."—*Athenæum*.

"Considered simply as a contribution to the study and criticism of Pindar, Mr Fennell's edition is a work of great merit."—*Saturday Review*.

THE ISTHMIAN AND NEMEAN ODES. By the same Editor. Crown 8vo. 9s.

"... As a handy and instructive edition of a difficult classic no work of recent years surpasses Mr Fennell's 'Pindar.'"—*Athenæum*.

"This work is in no way inferior to the previous volume. The commentary affords

valuable help to the study of the most difficult of Greek authors, and is enriched with notes on points of scholarship and etymology which could only have been written by a scholar of very high attainments."—*Saturday Review*.

PRIVATE ORATIONS OF DEMOSTHENES, with Introductions and English Notes, by F. A. PALEY, M.A. Editor of Aeschylus, etc. and J. E. SANDYS, Litt.D. Fellow and Tutor of St John's College, and Public Orator in the University of Cambridge.

PART I. Contra Phormionem, Lacritum, Pantaenetus, Boeotum de Nomine, Boeotum de Dote, Dionysodorum. Crown 8vo. 6s.

[New Edition. Nearly ready.

"Mr Paley's scholarship is sound and accurate, his experience of editing wide, and if he is content to devote his learning and abilities to the production of such manuals as these, they will be received with gratitude throughout the higher schools of the country. Mr Sandys is deeply read in the German

literature which bears upon his author, and the elucidation of matters of daily life, in the delineation of which Demosthenes is so rich, obtains full justice at his hands. . . . We hope this edition may lead the way to a more general study of these speeches in schools than has hitherto been possible."—*Academy*.

PART II. Pro Phormione, Contra Stephanum I. II.; Nicostratum, Cononem, Calliclem. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

[New Edition. Nearly ready.

"It is long since we have come upon a work evincing more pains, scholarship, and varied research and illustration than Mr Sandys's contribution to the 'Private Orations of De-

mosthenes'."—*Saturday Review*.

"... the edition reflects credit on Cambridge scholarship, and ought to be extensively used."—*Athenæum*.

DEMOSTHENES AGAINST ANDROTION AND AGAINST TIMOCRATES, with Introductions and English Commentary, by WILLIAM WAYTE, M.A., late Professor of Greek, University College, London. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"These speeches are highly interesting, as illustrating Attic Law, as that law was influenced by the exigencies of politics. . . . As vigorous examples of the great orator's style, they are worthy of all admiration; and they have the advantage—not inconsiderable when the actual attainments of the average school-boy are considered—of having an easily com-

prehended subject matter. . . . Besides a most lucid and interesting introduction, Mr Wayte has given the student effective help in his running commentary. We may note, as being so well managed as to form a very valuable part of the exegesis, the summaries given with every two or three sections throughout the speech."—*Spectator*.

PLATO'S PHÆDO, literally translated, by the late E. M. COPE, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, revised by HENRY JACKSON, Litt.D., Fellow of Trinity College. Demy 8vo. 5s.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

THE BACCHAE OF EURIPIDES. With Introduction, Critical Notes, and Archæological Illustrations, by J. E. SANDYS, Litt.D., Fellow and Tutor of St John's College, Cambridge, and Public Orator. New and Enlarged Edition. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

"Of the present edition of the *Bacchæ* by Mr Sandys we may safely say that never before has a Greek play, in England at least, had fuller justice done to its criticism, interpretation, and archæological illustration, whether for the young student or the more advanced scholar. The Cambridge Public Orator may be said to have taken the lead in issuing a complete edition of a Greek play, which is destined perhaps to gain redoubled favour now that the study of ancient monuments has been applied to its illustration."—*Saturday Review*.

"The volume is interspersed with well-executed woodcuts, and its general attractiveness of form reflects great credit on the University Press. In the notes Mr Sandys has more than sustained his well-earned reputation as a careful and learned editor, and shows considerable

advance in freedom and lightness of style. . . . Under such circumstances it is superfluous to say that for the purposes of teachers and advanced students this handsome edition far surpasses all its predecessors."—*Athenæum*.

"It has not, like so many such books, been hastily produced to meet the momentary need of some particular examination; but it has employed for some years the labour and thought of a highly finished scholar, whose aim seems to have been that his book should go forth *totus teres atque rotundus*, armed at all points with all that may throw light upon its subject. The result is a work which will not only assist the schoolboy or undergraduate in his tasks, but will adorn the library of the scholar."—*The Guardian*.

THE TYPES OF GREEK COINS. By PERCY GARDNER, Litt. D., F.S.A., Disney Professor of Archæology. With 16 Autotype plates, containing photographs of Coins of all parts of the Greek World. Impl. 4to. Cloth extra, £1. 11s. 6d.; Roxburgh (Morocco back), £2. 2s.

"Professor Gardner's book is written with such lucidity and in a manner so straightforward that it may well win converts, and it may be distinctly recommended to that omnivorous class of readers—'men in the schools'."—*Saturday Review*.

"The Types of Greek Coins' is a work which

is less purely and dryly scientific. Nevertheless, it takes high rank as proceeding upon a truly scientific basis at the same time that it treats the subject of numismatics in an attractive style and is elegant enough to justify its appearance in the drawing-room."—*Athenæum*.

A SELECTION OF GREEK INSCRIPTIONS, with Introductions and Annotations by E. S. ROBERTS, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Gonville and Caius College. [Nearly ready.

ESSAYS ON THE ART OF PHEIDIAS. By C. WALDSTEIN, M.A., Phil. D., Reader in Classical Archæology in the University of Cambridge. Royal 8vo. With numerous Illustrations. 16 Plates. Buckram, 30s.

"I acknowledge expressly the warm enthusiasm for ideal art which pervades the whole volume, and the sharp eye Dr Waldstein has proved himself to possess in his special line of study, namely, stylistic analysis, which has led him to several happy and important discoveries. His book will be universally welcomed as a

very valuable contribution towards a more thorough knowledge of the style of Pheidias."—*The Academy*.

"Essays on the Art of Pheidias' form an extremely valuable and important piece of work. . . . Taking it for the illustrations alone, it is an exceedingly fascinating book."—*Times*.

M. TULLI CICERONIS AD. M. BRUTUM ORATOR.

A revised text edited with Introductory Essays and with critical and explanatory notes, by J. E. SANDYS, Litt.D., Fellow and Tutor of St John's College, and Public Orator. Demy 8vo. 16s.

M. TULLI CICERONIS DE FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM LIBRI QUINQUE. The text revised and explained; With a Translation by JAMES S. REID, Litt.D., Fellow and Tutor of Gonville and Caius College. 3 Vols. [In the Press.

VOL. III. Containing the Translation. Demy 8vo. 8s.

M. T. CICERONIS DE OFFICIIS LIBRI TRES, with Marginal Analysis, an English Commentary, and copious Indices, by H. A. HOLDEN, LL.D., Examiner in Greek to the University of London. Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo. 9s.

"Dr Holden has issued an edition of what is perhaps the easiest and most popular of Cicero's philosophical works, the *de Officiis*, which, especially in the form which it has now

assumed after two most thorough revisions, leaves little or nothing to be desired in the fullness and accuracy of its treatment alike of the matter and the language."—*Academy*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

M. TVLLI CICERONIS PRO C RABIRIO [PERDVLLIONIS REO] ORATIO AD QVIRITES With Notes Introduction and Appendices by W. E. HETTLAND, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of St John's College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

M. TULLII CICERONIS DE NATURA DEORUM Libri Tres, with Introduction and Commentary by JOSEPH B. MAYOR, M.A., late Professor of Moral Philosophy at King's College, London, together with a new collation of several of the English MSS. by J. H. SWAINSON, M.A.

Vol. I. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. Vol. II. 12s. 6d. Vol. III. 10s.

"Such editions as that of which Prof. Mayor has given us the first instalment will doubtless do much to remedy this undeserved neglect. It is one on which great pains and much learning have evidently been expended, and is in every way admirably suited to meet the needs of the student . . . The notes of the editor are all that could be expected from his well-known learning and scholarship."—*Academy*.

"Der vorliegende zweite Band enthält N. D. II. und zeigt ebenso wie der erste einen erheblichen Fortschritt gegen die bisher vorhandenen commentirten Ausgaben. Man darf

jetzt, nachdem der grösste Theil erschienen ist, sagen, dass niemand, welcher sich sachlich oder kritisch mit der Schrift De Nat. Deor. beschäftigt, die neue Ausgabe wird ignoriren dürfen."—P. SCHWENCKE in *JB. f. cl. Alt.* vol. 35, p. 90 foll.

"Nell' edizione sua è più compiuto, che in qualunque altra edizione anteriore, e in parte nuove, non meno l' apparato critico dal testo che l' esame ed il commento del contenuto del libro."—R. BONGHI in *Nuova Antologia*, Oct. 1881, pp. 717—731.

P. VERGILI MARONIS OPERA cum Prolegomenis et Commentario Critico edidit B. H. KENNEDY, S.T.P., Graecae Linguae Prof. Regius. Extra Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

See also *Pitt Press Series*, pp. 24—27.

MATHEMATICS, PHYSICAL SCIENCE, &c.

MATHEMATICAL AND PHYSICAL PAPERS. By Sir W. THOMSON, LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Glasgow. Collected from different Scientific Periodicals from May 1841, to the present time. Vol. I. Demy 8vo. 18s. Vol. II. 15s. [Volume III. *In the Press*.

"Wherever exact science has found a follower Sir William Thomson's name is known as a leader and a master. For a space of 40 years each of his successive contributions to knowledge in the domain of experimental and mathematical physics has been recognized as marking a stage in the progress of the subject. But, unhappily for the mere learner, he is no writer of text-books. His eager fertility overflows into the nearest available journal . . . The papers in this volume deal largely with the subject of the dynamics of heat. They begin with two or three articles which were in part written at the

age of 17, before the author had commenced residence as an undergraduate in Cambridge."—*The Times*.

"We are convinced that nothing has had a greater effect on the progress of the theories of electricity and magnetism during the last ten years than the publication of Sir W. Thomson's reprint of papers on electrostatics and magnetism, and we believe that the present volume is destined in no less degree to further the advancement of physical science."—*Glasgow Herald*.

MATHEMATICAL AND PHYSICAL PAPERS, by GEORGE GABRIEL STOKES, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., Fellow of Pembroke College, and Lucasian Professor of Mathematics in the University of Cambridge. Reprinted from the Original Journals and Transactions, with Additional Notes by the Author. Vol. I. Demy 8vo. 15s. Vol. II. 15s. [Volume III. *In the Press*.

"...The same spirit pervades the papers on pure mathematics which are included in the volume. They have a severe accuracy of style

which well befits the subtle nature of the subjects, and inspires the completest confidence in their author."—*The Times*.

A HISTORY OF THE THEORY OF ELASTICITY AND OF THE STRENGTH OF MATERIALS, from Galilei to the present time. VOL. I. Galilei to Saint-Venant, 1639—1850. By the late I. TODHUNTER, D.Sc., F.R.S., edited and completed by Professor KARL PEARSON, M.A. Demy 8vo. 25s.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

- THE SCIENTIFIC PAPERS OF THE LATE PROF. J. CLERK MAXWELL. Edited by W. D. NIVEN, M.A. In 2 vols. Royal 4to. [In the Press.]
- A TREATISE ON NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. By Sir W. THOMSON, LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Glasgow, and P. G. TAIT, M.A., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh. **Part I.** Demy 8vo. 16s. **Part II.** Demy 8vo. 18s.
- ELEMENTS OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. By Professors Sir W. THOMSON and P. G. TAIT. Demy 8vo. *Second Edition.* 9s.
- AN ATTEMPT TO TEST THE THEORIES OF CAPILLARY ACTION by FRANCIS BASHFORTH, B.D., and J. C. ADAMS, M.A., F.R.S. Demy 4to. £1. 1s.
- A TREATISE ON THE THEORY OF DETERMINANTS and their applications in Analysis and Geometry, by R. F. SCOTT, M.A., Fellow of St John's College. Demy 8vo. 12s.
- HYDRODYNAMICS, a Treatise on the Mathematical Theory of the Motion of Fluids, by HORACE LAMB, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 12s.
- THE ANALYTICAL THEORY OF HEAT, by JOSEPH FOURIER. Translated, with Notes, by A. FREEMAN, M.A., Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 16s.
- THE ELECTRICAL RESEARCHES OF THE Hon. H. CAVENDISH, F.R.S. Written between 1771 and 1781. Edited from the original MSS. in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire, K. G., by the late J. CLERK MAXWELL, F.R.S. Demy 8vo. 18s.
- "Every department of editorial duty appears to have been most conscientiously performed; and it must have been no small satisfaction to Prof. Maxwell to see this goodly volume completed before his life's work was done."—*Athenæum*.
- AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON QUATERNIONS. By P. G. TAIT, M.A., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. 14s.
- THE MATHEMATICAL WORKS OF ISAAC BARROW, D.D. Edited by W. WHEWELL, D.D. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- COUNTERPOINT. A Practical Course of Study, by Professor Sir G. A. MACFARREN, M.A., Mus. Doc. New Edition, revised. Crown 4to. 7s. 6d.
- A TREATISE ON THE GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF CHEMISTRY, by M. M. PATTISON MUIR, M.A., Fellow and Prælector in Chemistry of Gonville and Caius College. Demy 8vo. 15s.
- "The value of the book as a digest of the historical developments of chemical thought is immense."—*Academy*.
- "Theoretical Chemistry has moved so rapidly of late years that most of our ordinary text books have been left far behind. German students, to be sure, possess an excellent guide to the present state of the science in 'Die Modernen Theorien der Chemie' of Prof. Lothar Meyer; but in this country the student has had to content himself with such works as Dr Tilden's 'Introduction to Chemical Philosophy', an admirable book in its way, but rather slender. Mr Pattison Muir having aimed at a more comprehensive scheme, has produced a systematic treatise on the principles of chemical philosophy which stands far in advance of any kindred work in our language. It is a treatise that requires for its due comprehension a fair acquaintance with physical science, and it can hardly be placed with advantage in the hands of any one who does not possess an extended knowledge of descriptive chemistry. But the advanced student whose mind is well equipped with an array of chemical and physical facts can turn to Mr Muir's masterly volume for unfailing help in acquiring a knowledge of the principles of modern chemistry."—*Athenæum*.
- NOTES ON QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS. Concise and Explanatory. By H. J. H. FENTON, M.A., F.I.C., Demonstrator of Chemistry in the University of Cambridge. Cr. 4to. *New Edition.* 6s.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

- LECTURES ON THE PHYSIOLOGY OF PLANTS,
by S. H. VINES, M.A., D.Sc., Fellow of Christ's College. Demy 8vo.
With Illustrations. 21s.
- A SHORT HISTORY OF GREEK MATHEMATICS.
By J. GOW, Litt.D., Fellow of Trinity College. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- DIOPHANTOS OF ALEXANDRIA; a Study in the
History of Greek Algebra. By T. L. HEATH, M.A., Fellow of
Trinity College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- "This study in the history of Greek Algebra
is an exceedingly valuable contribution to the
history of mathematics."—*Academy*.
- "Der Verfasser des uns vorliegenden Werkes
hat die vorhandenen Schriften Diophants einem
genauen Studium unterworfen. Er hat die
sämtlichen erhaltenen Aufgaben nicht ihrem
Wortlaut nach übersetzt, sondern in die alge-
braische Zeichensprache unserer Zeit über-
tragen, und diese moderne Darstellung hat er
auf 86 S. anhangsweise zum Abdrucke gebracht,
während eine fast doppelt so starke Abhand-
lung vorausgeht. . . Wir haben zu zeigen ge-
sucht, dass es in dem uns vorliegenden Buche
nicht an neuen Gedanken fehlt. Wir hoffen in
der nicht vollständigen Uebereinstimmung, in
welcher wir uns mit dem Verf. befinden, das
Lob nicht erstickt zu haben, welches in jener
Anerkennung liegt."—M. Cantor, *Berl. Phil.
Wochenschrift*.
- "The most thorough account extant of
Diophantus's place, work, and critics. . . [The
classification of Diophantus's methods of solu-
tion taken in conjunction with the invaluable
abstract, presents the English reader with a
capital picture of what Greek algebraists had
really accomplished.]"—*Athenæum*.
- THE FOSSILS AND PALÆONTOLOGICAL AFFIN-
ITIES OF THE NEOCOMIAN DEPOSITS OF UPWARE
AND BRICKHILL with Plates, being the Sedgwick Prize Essay
for the Year 1879. By W. KEEPING, M.A., F.G.S. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- A CATALOGUE OF BOOKS AND PAPERS ON PRO-
TOZOA, CŒLENTERATES, WORMS, and certain smaller groups
of animals, published during the years 1861—1883, by D'ARCY W.
THOMPSON, B.A., Professor of Biology in University College, Dundee.
Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS made at the Obser-
vatory of Cambridge by the late Rev. JAMES CHALLIS, M.A., F.R.S.,
F.R.A.S. For various Years, from 1846 to 1860.
- ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS from 1861 to 1865.
Vol. XXI. Royal 4to. 15s. From 1866 to 1869. Vol. XXII.
Royal 4to. [Nearly ready.]
- A CATALOGUE OF THE COLLECTION OF BIRDS
formed by the late H. E. STRICKLAND, now in the possession of the
University of Cambridge. By O. SALVIN, M.A. Demy 8vo. £1. 1s.
- A CATALOGUE OF AUSTRALIAN FOSSILS (in-
cluding Tasmania and the Island of Timor), Stratigraphically and
Zoologically arranged, by R. ETHERIDGE, Jun., F.G.S., Acting Palæ-
ontologist, H.M. Geol. Survey of Scotland. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ILLUSTRATIONS OF COMPARATIVE ANATOMY,
VERTEBRATE AND INVERTEBRATE, for the Use of Stu-
dents in the Museum of Zoology and Comparative Anatomy. Second
Edition. Demy 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A SYNOPSIS OF THE CLASSIFICATION OF THE
BRITISH PALÆOZOIC ROCKS, by the Rev. ADAM SEDGWICK,
M.A., F.R.S., and FREDERICK M^CCOY, F.G.S. One vol., Royal 4to.
Plates, £1. 1s.
- A CATALOGUE OF THE COLLECTION OF CAM-
BRIAN AND SILURIAN FOSSILS contained in the Geological
Museum of the University of Cambridge, by J. W. SALTER, F.G.S.
With a Portrait of PROFESSOR SEDGWICK. Royal 4to. 7s. 6d.
- CATALOGUE OF OSTEOLOGICAL SPECIMENS con-
tained in the Anatomical Museum of the University of Cambridge.
Demy 8vo. 2s. 6d.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.

LAW.

A SELECTION OF CASES ON THE ENGLISH LAW OF CONTRACT. By GERARD BROWN FINCH, M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister at Law; Law Lecturer and late Fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge. Royal 8vo. 28s.

"An invaluable guide towards the best method of legal study."—*Law Quarterly Review*.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE ROMAN LAW ON THE LAW OF ENGLAND. Being the Yorke Prize Essay for 1884. By T. E. SCRUTTON, M.A. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"Legal work of just the kind that a learned University should promote by its prizes."—*Law Quarterly Review*.

LAND IN FETTERS. Being the Yorke Prize Essay for 1885. By T. E. SCRUTTON, M.A. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

AN ANALYSIS OF CRIMINAL LIABILITY. By E. C. CLARK, LL.D., Regius Professor of Civil Law in the University of Cambridge, also of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"Prof. Clark's little book is the substance of lectures delivered by him upon those portions of Austin's work on jurisprudence which deal with the 'operation of sanctions' . . .

Students of jurisprudence will find much to interest and instruct them in the work of Prof. Clark."—*Athenæum*.

PRACTICAL JURISPRUDENCE, a Comment on AUSTIN. By E. C. CLARK, LL.D. Regius Professor of Civil Law. Crown 8vo. 9s.

"Damit schliesst dieses inhaltreiche und nach allen Seiten anregende Buch über Prac-

tical Jurisprudence."—König. *Centralblatt für Rechtswissenschaft*.

A SELECTION OF THE STATE TRIALS. By J. W. WILLIS-BUND, M.A., LL.B., Barrister-at-Law, Professor of Constitutional Law and History, University College, London. Crown 8vo. Vols. I. and II. In 3 parts. Now reduced to 30s. (originally published at 46s.)

"This work is a very useful contribution to that important branch of the constitutional history of England which is concerned with the growth and development of the law of treason, as it may be gathered from trials before the ordinary courts. The author has very wisely distinguished these cases from those of impeachment for treason before Parliament, which he proposes to treat in a future volume under the general head 'Proceedings in Parliament.'"—*The Academy*.

"This is a work of such obvious utility that the only wonder is that no one should have undertaken it before . . . In many respects therefore, although the trials are more or less abridged, this is for the ordinary student's purpose not only a more handy, but a more useful work than Howell's."—*Saturday Review*.

"But, although the book is most interesting to the historian of constitutional law, it is also

not without considerable value to those who seek information with regard to procedure and the growth of the law of evidence. We should add that Mr Willis-Bund has given short prefaces and appendices to the trials, so as to form a connected narrative of the events in history to which they relate. We can thoroughly recommend the book."—*Law Times*.

"To a large class of readers Mr Willis-Bund's compilation will thus be of great assistance, for he presents in a convenient form a judicious selection of the principal statutes and the leading cases bearing on the crime of treason . . . For all classes of readers these volumes possess an indirect interest, arising from the nature of the cases themselves, from the men who were actors in them, and from the numerous points of social life which are incidentally illustrated in the course of the trials."—*Athenæum*.

THE FRAGMENTS OF THE PERPETUAL EDICT OF SALVIUS JULIANUS, collected, arranged, and annotated by BRYAN WALKER, M.A., LL.D., Law Lecturer of St John's College, and late Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"In the present book we have the fruits of the same kind of thorough and well-ordered study which was brought to bear upon the notes to the Commentaries and the Institutes . . . Hitherto the Edict has been almost inaccessible to the ordinary English student, and

such a student will be interested as well as perhaps surprised to find how abundantly the extant fragments illustrate and clear up points which have attracted his attention in the Commentaries, or the Institutes, or the Digest."—*Law Times*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF JUSTINIAN'S DIGEST. Containing an account of its composition and of the Jurists used or referred to therein. By HENRY JOHN ROBY, M.A., formerly Prof. of Jurisprudence, University College, London. Demy 8vo. 9s.

JUSTINIAN'S DIGEST. Lib. VII., Tit. I. De Usufructu with a Legal and Philological Commentary. By H. J. ROBY. Demy 8vo. 9s.

Or the Two Parts complete in One Volume. Demy 8vo. 18s.

"Not an obscurity, philological, historical, or legal, has been left unsifted. More informing aid still has been supplied to the student of the Digest at large by a preliminary account, covering nearly 300 pages, of the mode of composition of the Digest, and of the jurists whose decisions and arguments constitute its substance. Nowhere else can a clearer view be obtained of the personal succession by which the tradition of Roman legal science was sus-

tained and developed. Roman law, almost more than Roman legions, was the backbone of the Roman commonwealth. Mr Roby, by his careful sketch of the sages of Roman law, from Sextus Papirius, under Tarquin the Proud, to the Byzantine Bar, has contributed to render the tenacity and durability of the most enduring polity the world has ever experienced somewhat more intelligible."—*The Times*.

THE COMMENTARIES OF GAIUS AND RULES OF ULPIAN. With a Translation and Notes, by J. T. ABDY, LL.D., Judge of County Courts, late Regius Professor of Laws in the University of Cambridge, and BRYAN WALKER, M.A., LL.D., Law Lecturer of St John's College, Cambridge, formerly Law Student of Trinity Hall and Chancellor's Medallist for Legal Studies. New Edition by BRYAN WALKER. Crown 8vo. 16s.

"As scholars and as editors Messrs Abdy and Walker have done their work well . . . For one thing the editors deserve special commendation. They have presented Gaius to the reader with few notes and those merely by

way of reference or necessary explanation. Thus the Roman jurist is allowed to speak for himself, and the reader feels that he is really studying Roman law in the original, and not a fanciful representation of it."—*Athenæum*.

THE INSTITUTES OF JUSTINIAN, translated with Notes by J. T. ABDY, LL.D., and BRYAN WALKER, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo. 16s.

"We welcome here a valuable contribution to the study of jurisprudence. The text of the *Institutes* is occasionally perplexing, even to practised scholars, whose knowledge of classical models does not always avail them in dealing with the technicalities of legal phraseology. Nor can the ordinary dictionaries be expected to furnish all the help that is wanted. This translation will then be of great use. To

the ordinary student, whose attention is distracted from the subject-matter by the difficulty of struggling through the language in which it is contained, it will be almost indispensable."—*Spectator*.

"The notes are learned and carefully compiled, and this edition will be found useful to students."—*Law Times*.

SELECTED TITLES FROM THE DIGEST, annotated by B. WALKER, M.A., LL.D. Part I. Mandati vel Contra. Digest XVII. 1. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"This small volume is published as an experiment. The author proposes to publish an annotated edition and translation of several books of the Digest if this one is received with favour. We are pleased to be able to say that

Mr Walker deserves credit for the way in which he has performed the task undertaken. The translation, as might be expected, is scholarly."—*Law Times*.

— Part II. De Adquirendo rerum dominio and De Adquirenda vel amittenda possessione. Digest XLI. 1 and 11. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— Part III. De Conditionibus. Digest XII. 1 and 4—7 and Digest XIII. 1—3. Crown 8vo. 6s.

GROTIUS DE JURE BELLI ET PACIS, with the Notes of Barbeyrac and others; accompanied by an abridged Translation of the Text, by W. WHEWELL, D.D. late Master of Trinity College. 3 Vols. Demy 8vo. 12s. The translation separate, 6s.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

HISTORY.

LIFE AND TIMES OF STEIN, OR GERMANY AND PRUSSIA IN THE NAPOLEONIC AGE, by J. R. SEELEY, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History in the University of Cambridge, with Portraits and Maps. 3 Vols. Demy 8vo. 30s.

"DR BUSCH's volume has made people think and talk even more than usual of Prince Bismarck, and Professor Seeley's very learned work on Stein will turn attention to an earlier and an almost equally eminent German statesman. It has been the good fortune of Prince Bismarck to help to raise Prussia to a position which she had never before attained, and to complete the work of German unification. The frustrated labours of Stein in the same field were also very great, and well worthy to be taken into account. He was one, perhaps the chief, of the illustrious group of strangers who came to the rescue of Prussia in her darkest hour, about the time of the inglorious Peace of Tilsit, and who laboured to put life and order into her dispirited army, her impoverished finances, and her inefficient Civil Service. Stein strove, too,—no man more,—for the cause of unification when it seemed almost folly to hope for success. Englishmen will feel very pardonable pride at seeing one of their countrymen undertake to write the history of a period from the investigation of which even laborious Germans

are apt to shrink."—*Times*.

"In a notice of this kind scant justice can be done to a work like the one before us; no short *résumé* can give even the most meagre notion of the contents of these volumes, which contain no page that is superfluous, and none that is uninteresting. . . . To understand the Germany of to-day one must study the Germany of many yesterdays, and now that study has been made easy by this work, to which no one can hesitate to assign a very high place among those recent histories which have aimed at original research."—*Athenæum*.

"We congratulate Cambridge and her Professor of History on the appearance of such a noteworthy production. And we may add that it is something upon which we may congratulate England that on the especial field of the Germans, history, on the history of their own country, by the use of their own literary weapons, an Englishman has produced a history of Germany in the Napoleonic age far superior to any that exists in German."—*Examiner*.

THE DESPATCHES OF EARL GOWER, English Ambassador at the court of Versailles from June 1790 to August 1792, to which are added the Despatches of Mr Lindsay and Mr Munro, and the Diary of Lord Palmerston in France during July and August 1791. Edited by OSCAR BROWNING, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 15s.

THE GROWTH OF ENGLISH INDUSTRY AND COMMERCE. By W. CUNNINGHAM, B.D., late Deputy to the Knightbridge Professor in the University of Cambridge. With Maps and Charts. Crown 8vo. 12s.

"Mr Cunningham is not likely to disappoint any readers except such as begin by mistaking the character of his book. He does not promise, and does not give, an account of the dimensions to which English industry and com-

merce have grown. It is with the process of growth that he is concerned; and this process he traces with the philosophical insight which distinguishes between what is important and what is trivial."—*Guardian*.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES OF GREEK HISTORY.

Accompanied by a short narrative of events, with references to the sources of information and extracts from the ancient authorities, by CARL PETER. Translated from the German by G. CHAWNER, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Demy 4to. 10s.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES OF ROMAN HISTORY.

By the same.

[Preparing.]

KINSHIP AND MARRIAGE IN EARLY ARABIA, by W. ROBERTSON SMITH, M.A., LL.D., Fellow of Christ's College and University Librarian. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"It would be superfluous to praise a book so learned and masterly as Professor Robertson Smith's; it is enough to say that no student of early history can afford to be without *Kinship in Early Arabia*."—*Nature*.

"It is clearly and vividly written, full of curious and picturesque material, and incident-

ally throws light, not merely on the social history of Arabia, but on the earlier passages of Old Testament history. . . . We must be grateful to him for so valuable a contribution to the early history of social organisation."—*Scotsman*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

TRAVELS IN NORTHERN ARABIA IN 1876 AND 1877. BY CHARLES M. DOUGHTY, of Gonville and Caius College. With Illustrations. Demy 8vo. [In the Press.]

HISTORY OF NEPĀL, translated by MUNSHĪ SHEW SHUNKER SINGH and PANDIT SHRĪ GUNĀNAND; edited with an Introductory Sketch of the Country and People by Dr D. WRIGHT, late Residency Surgeon at Kathmāndū, and with facsimiles of native drawings, and portraits of Sir JUNG BAHĀDUR, the KING OF NEPĀL, &c. Super-royal 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"The Cambridge University Press have done well in publishing this work. Such translations are valuable not only to the historian but also to the ethnologist. . . . Dr Wright's

Introduction is based on personal inquiry and observation, is written intelligently and candidly, and adds much to the value of the volume"—*Nature*.

A JOURNEY OF LITERARY AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL RESEARCH IN NEPAL AND NORTHERN INDIA, during the Winter of 1884-5. By CECIL BENDALL, M.A., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge; Professor of Sanskrit in University College, London. Demy 8vo. 10s.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE ROYAL INJUNCTIONS OF 1535, by J. B. MULLINGER, M.A., Lecturer on History and Librarian to St John's College. Part I. Demy 8vo. (734 pp.), 12s.

Part II. From the Royal Injunctions of 1535 to the Accession of Charles the First. Demy 8vo. 18s.

"That Mr Mullinger's work should admit of being regarded as a continuous narrative, in which character it has no predecessors worth mentioning, is one of the many advantages it possesses over annalistic compilations, even so valuable as Cooper's, as well as over *Athenae*."—Prof. A. W. Ward in the *Academy*.
"Mr Mullinger's narrative omits nothing which is required by the fullest interpretation of his subject. He shews in the statutes of the Colleges, the internal organization of the University, its connection with national problems, its studies, its social life, and the activity of its leading members. All this he combines in a form which is eminently readable."—Prof. CREIGHTON in *Cont. Review*.

"Mr Mullinger has succeeded perfectly in presenting the earnest and thoughtful student with a thorough and trustworthy history."—*Guardian*.

"The entire work is a model of accurate and industrious scholarship. The same qualities that distinguished the earlier volume are again visible, and the whole is still conspicuous for minuteness and fidelity of workmanship and breadth and toleration of view."—*Notes and Queries*.

"Mr Mullinger displays an admirable thoroughness in his work. Nothing could be more exhaustive and conscientious than his method; and his style...is picturesque and elevated."—*Times*.

HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE OF ST JOHN THE EVANGELIST, by THOMAS BAKER, B.D., Ejected Fellow. Edited by JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A. Two Vols. Demy 8vo. 24s.

"To antiquaries the book will be a source of almost inexhaustible amusement, by historians it will be found a work of considerable service on questions respecting our social progress in past times; and the care and thoroughness with which Mr Mayor has discharged his editorial functions are creditable to his learning and industry."—*Athenaeum*.

"The work displays very wide reading, and it will be of great use to members of the college and of the university, and, perhaps, of still greater use to students of English history, ecclesiastical, political, social, literary and academical, who have hitherto had to be content with 'Dyer.'"—*Academy*.

SCHOLAE ACADEMICAE: some Account of the Studies at the English Universities in the Eighteenth Century. By CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, M.A., Fellow of Peterhouse. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"Mr Wordsworth has collected a great quantity of minute and curious information about the working of Cambridge institutions in the last century, with an occasional comparison of the corresponding state of things at Oxford. . . . To a great extent it is purely a book of reference, and as such it will be of permanent value for the historical knowledge of English

education and learning."—*Saturday Review*.

"Of the whole volume it may be said that it is a genuine service rendered to the study of University history, and that the habits of thought of any writer educated at either seat of learning in the last century will, in many cases, be far better understood after a consideration of the materials here collected."—*Academy*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

THE ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE AND OF THE COLLEGES OF CAMBRIDGE AND ETON, by the late ROBERT WILLIS, M.A. F.R.S., Jacksonian Professor in the University of Cambridge. Edited with large Additions and a Continuation to the present time by JOHN WILLIS CLARK, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Four Vols. Super Royal 8vo. £6. 6s.

Also a limited Edition of the same, consisting of 120 numbered Copies only, large paper Quarto; the woodcuts and steel engravings mounted on India paper; of which 100 copies are now offered for sale, at Twenty-five Guineas net each set.

MISCELLANEOUS.

A CATALOGUE OF ANCIENT MARBLES IN GREAT BRITAIN, by Prof. ADOLF MICHAELIS. Translated by C. A. M. FENNELL, Litt. D., late Fellow of Jesus College. Royal 8vo. Roxburgh (Morocco back), £2. 2s.

"The object of the present work of Michaelis is to describe and make known the vast treasures of ancient sculpture now accumulated in the galleries of Great Britain, the extent and value of which are scarcely appreciated, and chiefly so because there has hitherto been little accessible information about them. To the loving labours of a learned German the owners of art treasures in England are for the second time indebted for a full description of their rich possessions. Waagen gave to the private collections of pictures the advantage of his inspection and cultivated acquaintance with art, and now Michaelis performs the same office for the still less known private hoards of antique sculptures for which our country is so

remarkable. The book is beautifully executed, and with its few handsome plates, and excellent indexes, does much credit to the Cambridge Press. It has not been printed in German, but appears for the first time in the English translation. All lovers of true art and of good work should be grateful to the Syndics of the University Press for the liberal facilities afforded by them towards the production of this important volume by Professor Michaelis."

—*Saturday Review*.

"Professor Michaelis has achieved so high a fame as an authority in classical archæology that it seems unnecessary to say how good a book this is."—*The Antiquary*.

RHODES IN ANCIENT TIMES. By CECIL TORR, M.A. With six plates. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE WOODCUTTERS OF THE NETHERLANDS during the last quarter of the Fifteenth Century. In three parts. I. History of the Woodcutters. II. Catalogue of their Woodcuts. III. List of the Books containing Woodcuts. By WILLIAM MARTIN CONWAY. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

A GRAMMAR OF THE IRISH LANGUAGE. By Prof. WINDISCH. Translated by Dr NORMAN MOORE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LECTURES ON TEACHING, delivered in the University of Cambridge in the Lent Term, 1880. By J. G. FITCH, M.A., LL.D. Her Majesty's Inspector of Training Colleges. Cr. 8vo. New Edit. 5s.

"As principal of a training college and as a Government inspector of schools, Mr Fitch has got at his fingers' ends the working of primary education, while as assistant commissioner to the late Endowed Schools Commission he has seen something of the machinery of our higher schools. . . . Mr Fitch's book covers so wide a field and touches on so many burning questions that we must be content to recommend it as the best existing *vade mecum* for the teacher."

—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"Therefore, without reviewing the book for the second time, we are glad to avail ourselves of the opportunity of calling attention to the re-issue of the volume in the five-shilling form, bringing it within the reach of the rank and file of the profession. We cannot let the occasion pass without making special reference to the excellent section on 'punishments' in the lecture on 'Discipline.'"—*School Board Chronicle*.

For other books on Education, see Pitt Press Series, pp. 30, 31.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

- FROM SHAKESPEARE TO POPE: an Inquiry into the causes and phenomena of the rise of Classical Poetry in England. By EDMUND GOSSE, M.A., Clark Lecturer in English Literature at Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE LITERATURE OF THE FRENCH RENAISSANCE. An Introductory Essay. By A. A. TILLEY, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of King's College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- STUDIES IN THE LITERARY RELATIONS OF ENGLAND WITH GERMANY IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY. By C. H. HERFORD, M.A. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- CATALOGUE OF THE HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS preserved in the University Library, Cambridge. By Dr S. M. SCHILLER-SZINESSY. Volume I. containing Section I. *The Holy Scriptures*; Section II. *Commentaries on the Bible*. Demy 8vo. 9s. Volume II. *In the Press*.
- A CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 5 Vols. 10s. each. INDEX TO THE CATALOGUE. Demy 8vo. 10s.
- A CATALOGUE OF ADVERSARIA and printed books containing MS. notes, preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge. 3s. 6d.
- THE ILLUMINATED MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY OF THE FITZWILLIAM MUSEUM, Catalogued with Descriptions, and an Introduction, by W. G. SEARLE, M.A., late Fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- A CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF THE GRACES, Documents, and other Papers in the University Registry which concern the University Library. Demy 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CATALOGUS BIBLIOTHECÆ BURCKHARDTIANÆ. Demy 4to. 5s.
- GRADUATI CANTABRIGIENSES: SIVE CATALOGUS exhibens nomina eorum quos ab Anno Academico Admissionum MDCCC usque ad octavum diem Octobris MDCCCLXXXIV gradu quocunque ornavit Academia Cantabrigiensis, e libris subscriptionum desumptus. Cura HENRICI RICHARDS LUARD S. T. P. Coll. SS. Trin. Socii atque Academiæ Registrarii. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- STATUTES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE and for the Colleges therein, made published and approved (1878—1882) under the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge Act, 1877. With an Appendix. Demy 8vo. 16s.
- STATUTES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE. With some Acts of Parliament relating to the University. Demy 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ORDINANCES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE. Demy 8vo., cloth. 7s. 6d.
- TRUSTS, STATUTES AND DIRECTIONS affecting (1) The Professorships of the University. (2) The Scholarships and Prizes. (3) Other Gifts and Endowments. Demy 8vo. 5s.
- COMPENDIUM OF UNIVERSITY REGULATIONS, for the use of persons in Statu Pupillari. Demy 8vo. 6d.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

The Cambridge Bible for Schools and Colleges.

GENERAL EDITOR: THE VERY REVEREND J. J. S. PEROWNE, D.D.,
DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH.

"It is difficult to commend too highly this excellent series, the volumes of which are now becoming numerous."—*Guardian*.

"The modesty of the general title of this series has, we believe, led many to misunderstand its character and underrate its value. The books are well suited for study in the upper forms of our best schools, but not the less are they adapted to the wants of all Bible students who are not specialists. We doubt, indeed, whether any of the numerous popular commentaries recently issued in this country will be found more serviceable for general use."—*Academy*.

"Of great value. The whole series of comments for schools is highly esteemed by students capable of forming a judgment. The books are scholarly without being pretentious: information is so given as to be easily understood."—*Sword and Trowel*.

The Very Reverend J. J. S. PEROWNE, D.D., Dean of Peterborough, has undertaken the general editorial supervision of the work, assisted by a staff of eminent coadjutors. Some of the books have been already edited or undertaken by the following gentlemen:

- Rev. A. CARR, M.A., *late Assistant Master at Wellington College.*
- Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A., D.D., *late Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.*
- Rev. S. COX, *Nottingham.*
- Rev. A. B. DAVIDSON, D.D., *Professor of Hebrew, Edinburgh.*
- The Ven. F. W. FARRAR, D.D., *Archdeacon of Westminster.*
- Rev. C. D. GINSBURG, LL.D.
- Rev. A. E. HUMPHREYS, M.A., *late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.*
- Rev. A. F. KIRKPATRICK, M.A., *Fellow of Trinity College, Regius Professor of Hebrew.*
- Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A., *late Professor at St David's College, Lampeter.*
- Rev. J. R. LUMBY, D.D., *Norrisian Professor of Divinity.*
- Rev. G. F. MACLEAR, D.D., *Warden of St Augustine's College, Canterbury.*
- Rev. H. C. G. MOULE, M.A., *late Fellow of Trinity College, Principal of Ridley Hall, Cambridge.*
- Rev. W. F. MOULTON, D.D., *Head Master of the Leys School, Cambridge.*
- Rev. E. H. PEROWNE, D.D., *Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.*
- The Ven. T. T. PEROWNE, B.D., *Archdeacon of Norwich.*
- Rev. A. PLUMMER, M.A., D.D., *Master of University College, Durham.*
- The Very Rev. E. H. PLUMPTRE, D.D., *Dean of Wells.*
- Rev. W. SIMCOX, M.A., *Rector of Weyhill, Hants.*
- W. ROBERTSON SMITH, M.A., *Fellow of Christ's College, and University Librarian.*
- Rev. H. D. M. SPENCE, M.A., *Hon. Canon of Gloucester Cathedral.*
- Rev. A. W. STREANE, M.A., *Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.*

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.

THE PITT PRESS SERIES.

I. GREEK.

SOPHOCLES.—OEDIPUS TYRANNUS. School Edition, with Introduction and Commentary, by R. C. JEBB, Litt. D., LL.D., Professor of Greek in the University of Glasgow. 4s. 6d.

XENOPHON.—ANABASIS, BOOKS I. III. IV. and V. With a Map and English Notes by ALFRED PRETOR, M.A., Fellow of St Catharine's College, Cambridge. 2s. each.

"In Mr Pretor's edition of the *Anabasis* the text of Kühner has been followed in the main, while the exhaustive and admirable notes of the great German editor have been largely utilised. These notes deal with the minutest as well as the most important difficulties in construction, and all questions of history, antiquity, and geography are briefly but very effectually elucidated."—*The Examiner*.

"We welcome this addition to the other books of the *Anabasis* so ably edited by Mr Pretor. Although originally intended for the use of candidates at the university local examinations, yet this edition will be found adapted not only to meet the wants of the junior student, but even advanced scholars will find much in this work that will repay its perusal."—*The Schoolmaster*.

"Mr Pretor's '*Anabasis of Xenophon, Book IV.*' displays a union of accurate Cambridge scholarship, with experience of what is required by learners gained in examining middle-class schools. The text is large and clearly printed, and the notes explain all difficulties. . . . Mr Pretor's notes seem to be all that could be wished as regards grammar, geography, and other matters."—*The Academy*.

BOOKS II. VI. and VII. By the same Editor. 2s. 6d. each.

"Another Greek text, designed it would seem for students preparing for the local examinations, is '*Xenophon's Anabasis, Book II.*' with English Notes, by Alfred Pretor, M.A. The editor has exercised his usual discrimination in utilising the text and notes of Kuhn, with the occasional assistance of the best hints of Schneider, Vollbrecht and Macmichael on critical matters, and of Mr R. W. Taylor on points of history and geography. . . . When Mr Pretor commits himself to Commentator's work, he is eminently helpful. . . . Had we to introduce a young Greek scholar to Xenophon, we should esteem ourselves fortunate in having Pretor's text-book as our chart and guide."—*Contemporary Review*.

XENOPHON.—ANABASIS. By A. PRETOR, M.A., Text and Notes, complete in two Volumes. 7s. 6d.

XENOPHON.—AGESILAUS. The Text revised with Critical and Explanatory Notes, Introduction, Analysis, and Indices. By H. HAILSTONE, M.A., late Scholar of Peterhouse. 2s. 6d.

XENOPHON.—CYROPAEDEIA. BOOKS I. II. With Introduction and Notes. By Rev. HUBERT A. HOLDEN, M.A., LL.D.
[Nearly ready.]

ARISTOPHANES.—RANAE. With English Notes and Introduction by W. C. GREEN, M.A., late Assistant Master at Rugby School. 3s. 6d.

ARISTOPHANES.—AVES. By the same Editor. *New Edition.* 3s. 6d.

"The notes to both plays are excellent. Much has been done in these two volumes to render the study of Aristophanes a real treat to a boy instead of a drudgery, by helping him to understand the fun and to express it in his mother tongue."—*The Examiner*.

ARISTOPHANES.—PLUTUS. By the same Editor. 3s. 6d.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.

EURIPIDES. HERCULES FURENS. With Introductions, Notes and Analysis. By A. GRAY, M.A., Fellow of Jesus College, and J. T. HUTCHINSON, M.A., Christ's College. New Edition, with additions. 2s.

"Messrs Hutchinson and Gray have produced a careful and useful edition."—*Saturday Review*.

EURIPIDES. HERACLEIDÆ. With Introduction and Critical Notes by E. A. BECK, M.A., Fellow of Trinity Hall. 3s. 6d.

LUCIANI SOMNIUM CHARON PISCATOR ET DE LUCTU, with English Notes by W. E. HEITLAND, M.A., Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge. New Edition, with Appendix. 3s. 6d.

PLUTARCH'S LIVES OF THE GRACCHI. With Introduction, Notes and Lexicon by Rev. HUBERT A. HOLDEN, M.A., LL.D., Examiner in Greek to the University of London. 6s.

PLUTARCH'S LIFE OF SULLA. With Introduction, Notes, and Lexicon. By the Rev. HUBERT A. HOLDEN, M.A., LL.D. 6s.

OUTLINES OF THE PHILOSOPHY OF ARISTOTLE. Edited by E. WALLACE, M.A. (See p. 31.)

II. LATIN.

M. T. CICERONIS DE AMICITIA. Edited by J. S. REID, Litt. D., Fellow and Tutor of Gonville and Caius College. New Edition, with Additions. 3s. 6d.

"Mr Reid has decidedly attained his aim, namely, 'a thorough examination of the Latinity of the dialogue.' . . . The revision of the text is most valuable, and comprehends sundry acute corrections. . . . This volume, like Mr Reid's other editions, is a solid gain to the scholarship of the country."—*Athenæum*.

"A more distinct gain to scholarship is Mr Reid's able and thorough edition of the *De Amicitia* of Cicero, a work of which, whether we regard the exhaustive introduction or the instructive and most suggestive commentary, it would be difficult to speak too highly. . . . When we come to the commentary, we are only amazed by its fulness in proportion to its bulk. Nothing is overlooked which can tend to enlarge the learner's general knowledge of Ciceronian Latin or to elucidate the text."—*Saturday Review*.

M. T. CICERONIS CATO MAJOR DE SENECTUTE. Edited by J. S. REID, Litt. D. 3s. 6d.

"The notes are excellent and scholarlike, adapted for the upper forms of public schools, and likely to be useful even to more advanced students."—*Guardian*.

M. T. CICERONIS ORATIO PRO ARCHIA POETA.

Edited by J. S. REID, Litt. D. Revised Edition. 2s.

"It is an admirable specimen of careful editing. An Introduction tells us everything we could wish to know about Archia, about Cicero's connexion with him, about the merits of the trial, and the genuineness of the speech. The text is well and carefully printed. The notes are clear and scholar-like. . . . No boy can master this little volume without feeling that he has advanced a long step in scholarship."—*The Academy*.

M. T. CICERONIS PRO L. CORNELIO BALBO ORATIO. Edited by J. S. REID, Litt. D. 1s. 6d.

"We are bound to recognize the pains devoted in the annotation of these two orations to the minute and thorough study of their Latinity, both in the ordinary notes and in the textual appendices."—*Saturday Review*.

M. T. CICERONIS PRO P. CORNELIO SULLA ORATIO. Edited by J. S. REID, Litt. D. 3s. 6d.

"Mr Reid is so well known to scholars as a commentator on Cicero that a new work from him scarcely needs any commendation of ours. His edition of the speech *Pro Sulla* is fully equal in merit to the volumes which he has already published. . . . It would be difficult to speak too highly of the notes. There could be no better way of gaining an insight into the characteristics of Cicero's style and the Latinity of his period than by making a careful study of this speech with the aid of Mr Reid's commentary. . . . Mr Reid's intimate knowledge of the minutest details of scholarship enables him to detect and explain the slightest points of distinction between the usages of different authors and different periods. . . . The notes are followed by a valuable appendix on the text, and another on points of orthography; an excellent index brings the work to a close."—*Saturday Review*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.

M. T. CICERONIS PRO CN. PLANCIO ORATIO.

Edited by H. A. HOLDEN, LL.D., Examiner in Greek to the University of London. Second Edition. 4s. 6d.

"As a book for students this edition can have few rivals. It is enriched by an excellent introduction and a chronological table of the principal events of the life of Cicero; while in its appendix, and in the notes on the text which are added, there is much of the greatest value. The volume is neatly got up, and is in every way commendable."—*The Scotsman*.

M. T. CICERONIS IN Q. CAECILIUM DIVINATIO ET IN C. VERREM ACTIO PRIMA. With Introduction and Notes

by W. E. HEITLAND, M.A., and HERBERT COWIE, M.A., Fellows of St John's College, Cambridge. 3s.

M. T. CICERONIS ORATIO PRO L. MURENA, with English Introduction and Notes. By W. E. HEITLAND, M.A., Fellow and Classical Lecturer of St John's College, Cambridge. **Second Edition, carefully revised.** 3s.

"Those students are to be deemed fortunate who have to read Cicero's lively and brilliant oration for L. Murena with Mr Heitland's handy edition, which may be pronounced 'four-square' in point of equipment, and which has, not without good reason, attained the honours of a second edition."—*Saturday Review*.

M. T. CICERONIS IN GAIUM VERREM ACTIO PRIMA. With Introduction and Notes. By H. COWIE, M.A., Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge. 1s. 6d.

M. T. CICERONIS ORATIO PRO T. A. MILONE, with a Translation of Asconius' Introduction, Marginal Analysis and English Notes. Edited by the Rev. JOHN SMYTH PURTON, B.D., late President and Tutor of St Catharine's College. 2s. 6d.

"The editorial work is excellently done."—*The Academy*.

M. T. CICERONIS SOMNIUM SCIPIONIS. With Introduction and Notes. By W. D. PEARMAN, M.A., Head Master of Potsdam School, Jamaica. 2s.

P. OVIDII NASONIS FASTORUM LIBER VI. With a Plan of Rome and Notes by A. SIDGWICK, M.A., Tutor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. 1s. 6d.

"Mr Sidgwick's editing of the Sixth Book of Ovid's *Fasti* furnishes a careful and serviceable volume for average students. It eschews 'construes' which supersede the use of the dictionary, but gives full explanation of grammatical usages and historical and mythical allusions, besides illustrating peculiarities of style, true and false derivations, and the more remarkable variations of the text."—*Saturday Review*.

"It is eminently good and useful. . . . The Introduction is singularly clear on the astronomy of Ovid, which is properly shown to be ignorant and confused; there is an excellent little map of Rome, giving just the places mentioned in the text and no more; the notes are evidently written by a practical schoolmaster."—*The Academy*.

M. ANNAEI LUCANI PHARSALIAE LIBER PRIMUS, edited with English Introduction and Notes by W. E. HEITLAND, M.A. and C. E. HASKINS, M.A., Fellows and Lecturers of St John's College, Cambridge. 1s. 6d.

"A careful and scholarlike production."—*Times*.

"In nice parallels of Lucan from Latin poets and from Shakspeare, Mr Haskins and Mr Heitland deserve praise."—*Saturday Review*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.

GAI IULI CAESARIS DE BELLO GALLICO COMMENT. I. II. III. With Maps and English Notes by A. G. PESKETT, M.A., Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 3s.

"In an unusually succinct introduction he gives all the preliminary and collateral information that is likely to be useful to a young student; and, wherever we have examined his notes, we have found them eminently practical and satisfying. . . . The book may well be recommended for careful study in school or college."—*Saturday Review*.

"The notes are scholarly, short, and a real help to the most elementary beginners in Latin prose."—*The Examiner*.

— COMMENT. IV. AND V. AND COMMENT. VII. by the same Editor. 2s. each.

— COMMENT. VI. AND COMMENT. VIII. by the same Editor. 1s. 6d. each.

P. VERGILI MARONIS AENEIDOS LIBRI I., II., III., IV., V., VI., VII., VIII., IX., X., XI., XII. Edited with Notes by A. SIDGWICK, M.A., Tutor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. 1s. 6d. each.

"Much more attention is given to the literary aspect of the poem than is usually paid to it in editions intended for the use of beginners. The introduction points out the distinction between primitive and literary epics, explains the purpose of the poem, and gives an outline of the story."—*Saturday Review*.

"Mr Arthur Sidgwick's 'Vergil, Aeneid, Book XII.' is worthy of his reputation, and is distinguished by the same acuteness and accuracy of knowledge, appreciation of a boy's difficulties and ingenuity and resource in meeting them, which we have on other occasions had reason to praise in these pages."—*The Academy*.

"As masterly in its clearly divided preface and appendices as in the sound and independent character of its annotations. . . . There is a great deal more in the notes than mere compilation and suggestion. . . . No difficulty is left unnoticed or unhandled."—*Saturday Review*.

BOOKS IX. X. in one volume. 3s.

BOOKS X., XI., XII. in one volume. 3s. 6d.

P. VERGILI MARONIS GEORGICON LIBRI I. II.

By the same Editor. 2s.

— — Libri III. IV. By the same Editor. 2s.

— — Libri I.—IV. in one volume. 3s. 6d.

QUINTUS CURTIUS. A Portion of the History.

(ALEXANDER IN INDIA.) By W. E. HEITLAND, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of St John's College, Cambridge, and T. E. RAVEN, B.A., Assistant Master in Sherborne School. 3s. 6d.

"Equally commendable as a genuine addition to the existing stock of school-books is *Alexander in India*, a compilation from the eighth and ninth books of Q. Curtius, edited for the Pitt Press by Messrs Heitland and Raven. . . . The work of Curtius has merits of its own, which, in former generations, made it a favourite with English scholars, and which still make it a popular text-book in Continental schools. . . . The reputation of Mr Heitland is a sufficient guarantee for the scholarship of the notes, which are ample without being excessive, and the book is well furnished with all that is needful in the nature of maps, indices, and appendices."—*Academy*.

BEDA'S ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, BOOKS

III., IV., the Text from the very ancient MS. in the Cambridge University Library, collated with six other MSS. Edited, with a life from the German of EBERT, and with Notes, &c. by J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Professor of Latin, and J. R. LUMBY, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity. Revised edition. 7s. 6d.

"To young students of English History the illustrative notes will be of great service, while the study of the texts will be a good introduction to Mediæval Latin."—*The Nonconformist*.

"In Bede's works Englishmen can go back to *origines* of their history, unequalled for form and matter by any modern European nation. Prof. Mayor has done good service in rendering a part of Bede's greatest work accessible to those who can read Latin with ease. He has adorned this edition of the third and fourth books of the 'Ecclesiastical History' with that amazing erudition for which he is unrivalled among Englishmen and rarely equalled by Germans. And however interesting and valuable the text may be, we can certainly apply to his notes the expression, *La sauce vaut mieux que le poisson*. They are literally crammed with interesting information about early English life. For though ecclesiastical in name, Bede's history treats of all parts of the national life, since the Church had points of contact with all."—*Examiner*.

BOOKS I. and II. *In the Press*.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

III. FRENCH.

JEANNE D'ARC by A. DE LAMARTINE. With a Map and Notes Historical and Philological and a Vocabulary by Rev. A. C. CLAPIN, M.A., St John's College, Cambridge, and Bachelier-ès-Lettres of the University of France. 2s.

LE BOURGEOIS GENTILHOMME, Comédie-Ballet en Cinq Actes. Par J.-B. POQUELIN DE MOLIÈRE (1670). With a life of Molière and Grammatical and Philological Notes. By the same Editor. 1s. 6d.

LA PICCIOLA. By X. B. SAINTINE. The Text, with Introduction, Notes and Map, by the same Editor. 2s.

LA GUERRE. By MM. ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN. With Map, Introduction and Commentary by the same Editor. 3s.

LAZARE HOCHÉ—PAR ÉMILE DE BONNECHOSE. With Three Maps, Introduction and Commentary, by C. COLBECK, M.A., late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 2s.

LE VERRE D'EAU. A Comedy, by SCRIBE. With a Biographical Memoir, and Grammatical, Literary and Historical Notes. By the same Editor. 2s.

"It may be national prejudice, but we consider this edition far superior to any of the series which hitherto have been edited exclusively by foreigners. Mr Colbeck seems better to understand the wants and difficulties of an English boy. The etymological notes especially are admirable. . . . The historical notes and introduction are a piece of thorough honest work."—*Journal of Education*.

HISTOIRE DU SIÈCLE DE LOUIS XIV PAR VOLTAIRE. Part I. Chaps. I.—XIII. Edited with Notes Philological and Historical, Biographical and Geographical Indices, etc. by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. Univ. Gallic., Officier d'Académie, Assistant Master of Harrow School, and G. W. PROTHERO, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of King's College, Cambridge. 2s. 6d.

"Messrs Masson and Prothero have, to judge from the first part of their work, performed with much discretion and care the task of editing Voltaire's *Siècle de Louis XIV* for the 'Pitt Press Series.' Besides the usual kind of notes, the editors have in this case, influenced by Voltaire's 'summary way of treating much of the history,' given a good deal of historical information, in which they have, we think, done well. At the beginning of the book will be found excellent and succinct accounts of the constitution of the French army and Parliament at the period treated of."—*Saturday Review*.

— Part II. Chaps. XIV.—XXIV. With Three Maps of the Period. By the same Editors. 2s. 6d.

— Part III. Chap. XXV. to the end. By the same Editors. 2s. 6d.

M. DARU, par M. C. A. SAINTE-BEUVE, (Causeries du Lundi, Vol. IX.). With Biographical Sketch of the Author, and Notes Philological and Historical. By GUSTAVE MASSON. 2s.

LA SUITE DU MENTEUR. A Comedy in Five Acts, by P. CORNEILLE. Edited with Fontenelle's Memoir of the Author, Voltaire's Critical Remarks, and Notes Philological and Historical. By GUSTAVE MASSON. 2s.

LA JEUNE SIBÉRIENNE. LE LÉPREUX DE LA CITÉ D'AOSTE. Tales by COUNT XAVIER DE MAISTRE. With Biographical Notice, Critical Appreciations, and Notes. By G. MASSON. 2s.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse,
Ave Maria Lane.

LE DIRECTOIRE. (Considérations sur la Révolution Française. Troisième et quatrième parties.) Par MADAME LA BARONNE DE STAËL-HOLSTEIN. With a Critical Notice of the Author, a Chronological Table, and Notes Historical and Philological, by G. MASSON, B.A., and G. W. PROTHERO, M.A. Revised and enlarged Edition. 2s.

"Prussia under Frederick the Great, and France under the Directory, bring us face to face respectively with periods of history which it is right should be known thoroughly, and which are well treated in the Pitt Press volumes. The latter in particular, an extract from the world-known work of Madame de Staël on the French Revolution, is beyond all praise for the excellence both of its style and of its matter."—*Times*.

DIX ANNÉES D'EXIL. LIVRE II. CHAPITRES 1—8.

Par MADAME LA BARONNE DE STAËL-HOLSTEIN. With a Biographical Sketch of the Author, a Selection of Poetical Fragments by Madame de Staël's Contemporaries, and Notes Historical and Philological. By GUSTAVE MASSON and G. W. PROTHERO, M.A. Revised and enlarged edition. 2s.

FRÉDÉGONDE ET BRUNEHAUT. A Tragedy in Five Acts, by N. LEMERCIER. Edited with Notes, Genealogical and Chronological Tables, a Critical Introduction and a Biographical Notice. By GUSTAVE MASSON. 2s.

LE VIEUX CÉLIBATAIRE. A Comedy, by COLLIN D'HARLEVILLE. With a Biographical Memoir, and Grammatical, Literary and Historical Notes. By the same Editor. 2s.

"M. Masson is doing good work in introducing learners to some of the less-known French play-writers. The arguments are admirably clear, and the notes are not too abundant."—*Academy*.

LA METROMANIE, A Comedy, by PIRON, with a Biographical Memoir, and Grammatical, Literary and Historical Notes. By the same Editor. 2s.

LASCARIS, ou LES GRECS DU XV^E. SIÈCLE, Nouvelle Historique, par A. F. VILLEMAM, with a Biographical Sketch of the Author, a Selection of Poems on Greece, and Notes Historical and Philological. By the same Editor. 2s.

LETTRES SUR L'HISTOIRE DE FRANCE (XIII—XXIV.). Par AUGUSTIN THIERRY. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. and G. W. PROTHERO, M.A. With Map. 2s. 6d.

IV. GERMAN.

DIE KARAVANE von WILHELM HAUFF. Edited with Notes by A. SCHLOTTMANN, Ph. D. 3s. 6d.

CULTURGESCHICHTLICHE NOVELLEN, von W. H. RIEHL, with Grammatical, Philological, and Historical Notes, and a Complete Index, by H. J. WOLSTENHOLME, B.A. (Lond.). 4s. 6d.

ERNST, HERZOG VON SCHWABEN. UHLAND. With Introduction and Notes. By H. J. WOLSTENHOLME, B.A. (Lond.), Lecturer in German at Newnham College, Cambridge. 3s. 6d.

ZOPF UND SCHWERT. Lustspiel in fünf Aufzügen von KARL GUTZKOW. With a Biographical and Historical Introduction, English Notes, and an Index. By the same Editor. 3s. 6d.

"We are glad to be able to notice a careful edition of K. Gutzkow's amusing comedy 'Zopf und Schwert' by Mr H. J. Wolstenholme. . . . These notes are abundant and contain references to standard grammatical works."—*Academy*.

Goethe's Knabenjahre. (1749—1759.) GOETHE'S BOYHOOD: being the First Three Books of his Autobiography. Arranged and Annotated by WILHELM WAGNER, Ph. D., late Professor at the Johanneum, Hamburg. 2s.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

HAUFF. DAS WIRTHSHAUS IM SPESSART. Edited by A. SCHLOTTMANN, Ph.D., late Assistant Master at Uppingham School. 3s. 6d.

DER OBERHOF. A Tale of Westphalian Life, by KARL IMMERMAN. With a Life of Immermann and English Notes, by WILHELM WAGNER, Ph.D., late Professor at the Johanneum, Hamburg. 3s.

A BOOK OF GERMAN DACTYLIC POETRY. Arranged and Annotated by the same Editor. 3s.

Der erste Kreuzzug (THE FIRST CRUSADE), by FRIEDRICH VON RAUMER. Condensed from the Author's 'History of the Hohenstaufen', with a life of RAUMER, two Plans and English Notes. By the same Editor. 2s.

"Certainly no more interesting book could be made the subject of examinations. The story of the First Crusade has an undying interest. The notes are, on the whole, good."—*Educational Times*.

A BOOK OF BALLADS ON GERMAN HISTORY. Arranged and Annotated by the same Editor. 2s.

"It carries the reader rapidly through some of the most important incidents connected with the German race and name, from the invasion of Italy by the Visigoths under their King Alaric, down to the Franco-German War and the installation of the present Emperor. The notes supply very well the connecting links between the successive periods, and exhibit in its various phases of growth and progress, or the reverse, the vast unwieldy mass which constitutes modern Germany."—*Times*.

DER STAAT FRIEDRICHS DES GROSSEN. By G. FREYTAG. With Notes. By the same Editor. 2s.

"Prussia under Frederick the Great, and France under the Directory, bring us face to face respectively with periods of history which it is right should be known thoroughly, and which are well treated in the Pitt Press volumes."—*Times*.

GOETHE'S HERMANN AND DOROTHEA. With an Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. Revised edition by J. W. CARTMELL, M.A. 3s. 6d.

"The notes are among the best that we know, with the reservation that they are often too abundant."—*Academy*.

Das Jahr 1813 (THE YEAR 1813), by F. KOHLRAUSCH. With English Notes. By W. WAGNER. 2s.

V. ENGLISH.

COWLEY'S ESSAYS. With Introduction and Notes. By the Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity; late Fellow of St Catharine's College. [Nearly ready.]

SIR THOMAS MORE'S UTOPIA. With Notes by the Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY, D.D. 3s. 6d.

"To Dr Lumby we must give praise unqualified and unstinted. He has done his work admirably. . . . Every student of history, every politician, every social reformer, every one interested in literary curiosities, every lover of English should buy and carefully read Dr Lumby's edition of the 'Utopia.' We are afraid to say more lest we should be thought extravagant, and our recommendation accordingly lose part of its force."—*The Teacher*.

"It was originally written in Latin and does not find a place on ordinary bookshelves. A very great boon has therefore been conferred on the general English reader by the managers of the *Pitt Press Series*, in the issue of a convenient little volume of *More's Utopia* not in the original Latin, but in the quaint *English Translation thereof made by Raphe Robynson*, which adds a linguistic interest to the intrinsic merit of the work. . . . All this has been edited in a most complete and scholarly fashion by Dr J. R. Lumby, the Norrisian Professor of Divinity, whose name alone is a sufficient warrant for its accuracy. It is a real addition to the modern stock of classical English literature."—*Guardian*.

BACON'S HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY VII. With Notes by the Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY, D.D. 3s.

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

MORE'S HISTORY OF KING RICHARD III. Edited with Notes, Glossary and Index of Names. By J. RAWSON LUMBY, D.D. Norrisian Professor of Divinity, Cambridge; to which is added the conclusion of the History of King Richard III. as given in the continuation of Hardyng's Chronicle, London, 1543. 3s. 6d.

THE TWO NOBLE KINSMEN, edited with Introduction and Notes by the Rev. Professor SKEAT, Litt.D., formerly Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge. 3s. 6d.

"This edition of a play that is well worth study, for more reasons than one, by so careful a scholar as Mr Skeat, deserves a hearty welcome."—*Athenaeum*.

"Mr Skeat is a conscientious editor, and has left no difficulty unexplained."—*Times*.

LOCKE ON EDUCATION. With Introduction and Notes by the Rev. R. H. QUICK, M.A. 3s. 6d.

"The work before us leaves nothing to be desired. It is of convenient form and reasonable price, accurately printed, and accompanied by notes which are admirable. There is no teacher too young to find this book interesting; there is no teacher too old to find it profitable."—*The School Bulletin, New York*.

MILTON'S TRACTATE ON EDUCATION. A facsimile reprint from the Edition of 1673. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by OSCAR BROWNING, M.A., Senior Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and University Lecturer. 2s.

"A separate reprint of Milton's famous letter to Master Samuel Hartlib was a desideratum, and we are grateful to Mr Browning for his elegant and scholarly edition, to which is prefixed the careful *résumé* of the work given in his 'History of Educational Theories.'"—*Journal of Education*.

THEORY AND PRACTICE OF TEACHING. By the Rev. EDWARD THRING, M.A., Head Master of Uppingham School, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. New Edition. 4s. 6d.

"Any attempt to summarize the contents of the volume would fail to give our readers a taste of the pleasure that its perusal has given us."—*Journal of Education*.

GENERAL AIMS OF THE TEACHER, AND FORM MANAGEMENT. Two Lectures delivered in the University of Cambridge in the Lent Term, 1883, by F. W. FARRAR, D.D. Archdeacon of Westminster, and R. B. POOLE, B.D. Head Master of Bedford Modern School. 1s. 6d.

THREE LECTURES ON THE PRACTICE OF EDUCATION. Delivered in the University of Cambridge in the Easter Term, 1882, under the direction of the Teachers' Training Syndicate. 2s.

JOHN AMOS COMENIUS, Bishop of the Moravians. His Life and Educational Works, by S. S. LAURIE, A.M., F.R.S.E., Professor of the Institutes and History of Education in the University of Edinburgh. Second Edition, revised. 3s. 6d.

OUTLINES OF THE PHILOSOPHY OF ARISTOTLE. Compiled by EDWIN WALLACE, M.A., LL.D. (St Andrews), late Fellow of Worcester College, Oxford. Third Edition Enlarged. 4s. 6d.

"A judicious selection of characteristic passages, arranged in paragraphs, each of which is preceded by a masterly and perspicuous English analysis."—*Scotsman*.

"Gives in a comparatively small compass a very good sketch of Aristotle's teaching."—*Sat. Review*.

A SKETCH OF ANCIENT PHILOSOPHY FROM THALES TO CICERO, by JOSEPH B. MAYOR, M.A., late Professor of Moral Philosophy at King's College, London. 3s. 6d.

"Professor Mayor contributes to the Pitt Press Series *A Sketch of Ancient Philosophy* in which he has endeavoured to give a general view of the philosophical systems illustrated by the genius of the masters of metaphysical and ethical science from Thales to Cicero. In the course of his sketch he takes occasion to give concise analyses of Plato's Republic, and of the Ethics and Politics of Aristotle; and these abstracts will be to some readers not the least useful portions of the book."—*The Guardian*.

[Other Volumes are in preparation.]

London: C. F. CLAY & SONS, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane.

University of Cambridge.

LOCAL EXAMINATIONS.

Examination Papers, for various years, with the *Regulations for the Examination*. Demy 8vo. 2s. each, or by Post, 2s. 2d.

Class Lists, for various years, Boys 1s., Girls 6d.

Annual Reports of the Syndicate, with Supplementary Tables showing the success and failure of the Candidates. 2s. each, by Post 2s. 3d.

HIGHER LOCAL EXAMINATIONS.

Examination Papers for various years, *to which are added the Regulations for the Examination*. Demy 8vo. 2s. each, by Post 2s. 2d.

Class Lists, for various years. 1s. By post, 1s. 2d.

Reports of the Syndicate. Demy 8vo. 1s., by Post 1s. 2d.

LOCAL LECTURES SYNDICATE.

Calendar for the years 1875—80. Fcap. 8vo. *cloth*. 2s.; for 1880—81. 1s.

TEACHERS' TRAINING SYNDICATE.

Examination Papers for various years, *to which are added the Regulations for the Examination*. Demy 8vo. 6d., by Post 7d.

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY REPORTER.

Published by Authority.

Containing all the Official Notices of the University, Reports of Discussions in the Schools, and Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical, Antiquarian, and Philological Societies. 3d. weekly.

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY EXAMINATION PAPERS.

These Papers are published in occasional numbers every Term, and in volumes for the Academical year.

VOL. XIII. Parts 177 to 195. PAPERS for the Year 1883—84, 15s. *cloth*.

VOL. XIV. " 1 to 20. " " 1884—85, 15s. *cloth*.

VOL. XV. " 21 to 43. " " 1885—86, 15s. *cloth*.

Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examinations.

Papers set in the Examination for Certificates, July, 1885. 2s. 6d.

List of Candidates who obtained Certificates at the Examinations held in 1885 and 1886; and Supplementary Tables. 6d.

Regulations of the Board for 1887. 9d.

Report of the Board for the year ending Oct. 31, 1885. 1s.

Studies from the Morphological Laboratory in the University of Cambridge. Edited by ADAM SEDGWICK, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of Trinity College, Cambridge. Vol. II. Part I. Royal 8vo. 10s.

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.
GLASGOW: 263, ARGYLE STREET.

